

Buddhadatta, Ambalangoda P.
AIDS TO PALI CONVERSATION
AND TRANSLATION

BY
A. P. BUDDHADATTA MAHĀTHERA
*Author of 'The New Pali Course', 'The Higher Pali Course',
'Concise Pali-English Dictionary', 'Pali-Sinhalese Dictionary', etc.*
AGGĀRĀMA, AMBALANGODA

PUBLISHED BY
P. M. W. PIYARATNA, AMBALANGODA

[1951?]

LOAN STACK

OTHER WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR:

1. The New Pali Course, Part I .. Rs. 3-00
2. The New Pali Course, Part II .. „ 4-00
3. Concise Pali-English Dictionary .. „ 8-00
4. The Higher Pali Course .. „ 6-00
5. The Dhammapadam (Text and Translation), in the Press ..
6. The English-Pali Dictionary, (in compilation) ..

PREFACE

B78

In 1928 I brought out a Handbook on Pali Conversation entitled *Tribhāshāratnākara*. It contained collections of important words, lessons in Pali conversation, giving meanings in both Sinhalese and English, and a few passages as exercises in translation. When I sent a complimentary copy of this book to the late Professor Geiger, he wrote to me as follows:—

‘I have now with great care perused your Handbook on Pali Conversation, and I think it is an excellent introduction into Pali composition. It would be very useful, indeed, if you would continue the work and teach students also how to make more difficult compositions. I think it would be best to arrange the matter in the form of a conversation between two persons, for instance: between two friends wandering through the island (talking about time, weather, country, trees, roads, etc.)—or between a farmer and his wife (daily and family life, education of the children, health and disease, agricultural work, popular belief, etc.)—or between two members of the State Council (on politics, economic questions; the translation from a newspaper’s report on a meeting would be highly interesting)—or between a priest and his pupil (on philosophical and religious subjects). Letters, correspondence between two scholars or between merchants about business life, would also be useful. And I should advise you to render each sentence in English, Pali, and Sinhalese as you did in your Handbook, for this is highly instructive, I think, for both European and Sinhalese students’.

v

It is of course not impossible to compile such a work in the form that Professor Geiger has indicated, but it would be too voluminous a work, for which it might be difficult to find a publisher and buyers. Thus I have decided to compile the present work as it is, small in volume, but yet an improvement on the *Tribhāsharatnākara*. I have, however, dropped the Sinhalese in order to lessen the volume and make it more suitable for European students.

This was compiled many years ago, but the publication was delayed year after year on account of one reason or another. My *New Pali Course* is now widely used in Ceylon and abroad. The long-delayed *Higher Pali Course* for the advanced students is now out. It has therefore seemed appropriate to bring out this book as a supplement to those previous works. The list of 220 verbs together with their Past Participles and Absolutives, given here, is a subject that should have been included in the *Higher Pali Course*. Letter-writing is another subject which should have been included there, but excluded from it in order to make the volume handy.

This book consists of three parts of which the first includes 'words in groups', such as 'Relations', 'Victuals'. The second is on conversation dealing with various topics, and the third constitutes translation. All words found in the separate portions are given in the vocabulary together with their meanings, first Pali-English and secondly English-Pali. In the third part, to begin with, there are some easy passages from popular stories and fables, and then somewhat more difficult selections such as 'How Kālidāsa became a Poet', and lastly some passages, relating to historical facts, from a commentary

on the Abhidhamma; finally some more passages are given in the nature of essays on some ancient universities of India and Tibet.

In the section on Letter-writing I have included some actual Pali letters sent to me by Professor Geiger, and some letters sent to him by myself. I possess some more such Pali letters which shall be included in a future edition if the students may need them.

Some years ago when I handed my manuscript to Dr. G. P. Malalasekara, M.A., D.LITT., Professor of Pali, University of Ceylon, he made some suggestions for the improvement of the work. One of the suggestions was to arrange the words, given in a group, in alphabetical order. Accordingly, I have arranged each group in the alphabetical order. My thanks are due to him for these suggestions and also some corrections in my English.

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

Aggārāma,

Ambalangoda.

PRINTED BY
THE COLOMBO APOTHECARIES' CO., LTD.
COLOMBO, CEYLON

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I

WORDS IN GROUPS

	PAGE
1. Some important pronominal terms, etc. ..	1
2. Human Beings	2
3. Persons according to their occupations ..	3
4. Relations	5
5. Members, organs and component parts of the body	6
6. Victuals	7
7. Vegetables, fruits and nuts ..	9
8. Garments and ornaments ..	9
9. Parts of a house and building materials ..	10
10. Things that are in a house ..	11
11. Trees and vines	12
12. Medicinal herbs and drugs ..	14
13. Animals	14
14. Birds and insects	15
15. Gems and minerals	16
16. The universe	17
17. The earth	17
18. Water deposits and water-ways ..	18
19. Public places and buildings in a country ..	19
20. Things and persons pertaining to a city ..	20
21. Government	21
22. Litigation	22
23. Vehicles	23
24. Diseases and medical treatment ..	24
25. Stationery and printing	25

	PAGE
26. Tools and implements	26
27. Buildings and other things in a monastery ..	27
28. Musical instruments	28
29. Time	28
30. Days and months	29
31. Colours and tastes	29
32. Measures and weights	30
33. Numerals	30
34. Some adjectives	33
35. Indeclinables and adverbs	35
36. Some adverbial phrases, interjections, and addressing forms	37
37. Various verbs (together with <i>p.ps</i> and absolutives)	38

PART II

1. General conversation I	47
2. General conversation II	48
3. Orders and advice	50
4. Conversation with a school boy	51
5. Conversation between two farmers	54
6. Conversation between two merchants	56
7. About animals, birds, and insects	58
8. About trees, fruits, flowers, etc.	61
9. About a dwelling house	64
10. About a city	66
11. Government affairs	69
12. Patients and medical treatment	73
13. About Buddhist monasteries	76
14. Conversation with a person come from Burma	79
15. About the sacred places in Ceylon	83

PART III

AIDS TO TRANSLATION

	PAGE
1. The blind who carried a lamp	87
2. The rich man and his poor brother	87
3. The beggar who pretended to be dumb	88
4. How a lion was killed by a hare	89
5. The bad result of an untimely setting off	90
6. Two otters who disputed over a fish	91
7. The donkey in lion's skin	92
8. How crows and owls became enemies	93
9. The power of unity	94
10. Cleverness of a blind man	95
11. The tortoise who perished because of his own mouth	96
12. The kind suffer through the wicked	98
13. Comparison with the sun and the moon	99
14. Prince Jīmūtavāhana	100
15. Merchant Vitastādatta and his son	101
16. Greatness of the Creator	102
17. How Kālidāsa became a poet	103
18. Robinson Crusoe and his attendant	104
19. Pilgrim's dream	105
20. Are the high-caste men compassionate ?	106
21. Moderation in receiving alms	107
22. Great influence of the virtuous	109
23. The rebellion of Brahman Tissa in Ceylon I	110
24. The rebellion of Brahman Tissa II	111
25. When the great devastation was over	113
26. The University of Takshasilā	115
27. The University of Nālandā	117
28. The University of Odantapurī	118

	PAGE
29. The University of Vikramasilā ..	120
30. The University of Tashi-Lhunpo in Tibet ..	121
Letter-writing	124

VOCABULARY

Pali-English	134
English-Pali	180

AIDS TO PALI CONVERSATION
AND TRANSLATION

PART I

WORDS IN GROUPS

1. Some important pronominal terms, etc.

<i>A, An, eka, 3.</i>	<i>Some, ekacca, 3.</i>
<i>All, sabba ; sakala, 3.</i>	<i>Somebody, koci.</i>
<i>Another, añña ; apara, 3.</i>	<i>Someone else, añño koci.</i>
<i>Both, ubhaya, 3.</i>	<i>That man, eso.</i>
<i>Certain, aññatara, 3.</i>	<i>That woman, esā.</i>
<i>Each other, aññamaññaṃ.</i>	<i>That thing, etaṃ.</i>
<i>Everybody, sabbe'va.</i>	<i>These men, ime.</i>
<i>Everyone, sabbe.</i>	<i>These women, imā.</i>
<i>He, so.</i>	<i>These things, imāni.</i>
<i>Her, (Acc.) taṃ. (Gen.) tassā.</i>	<i>Their, (m. nt.) tesañ ; (f.)</i>
<i>Him, taṃ.</i>	<i>tāsaṃ.</i>
<i>His, tassa.</i>	<i>Them, m. te ; f. tā ; nt.</i>
<i>I, ahaṃ.</i>	<i>tāni.</i>
<i>It, taṃ.</i>	<i>This man, ayaṃ.</i>
<i>Me, maṃ.</i>	<i>This woman, ayaṃ.</i>
<i>My, mama ; mayhaṃ.</i>	<i>This thing, imaṃ, idaṃ.</i>
<i>No one, na koci.</i>	<i>Thee, taṃ ; tvaṃ.</i>
<i>Other, the, itara, 3.</i>	<i>Thine, tava ; te ; tuyhaṃ.</i>
	<i>Those men, etc. ; te.</i>

<i>Those women</i> , etā ; tā.	<i>Which</i> , katarā, 3.
<i>Those things</i> , etāni ; tāni.	<i>Who</i> , ko ?
<i>Us</i> , amhe.	<i>Whosoever</i> , yo koci.
<i>We</i> , mayaṃ.	<i>Whom</i> , kaṃ ?
<i>What</i> , kiṃ ?	<i>Whose</i> , kassa.
<i>Whatsoever</i> , yaṃ kiñci.	<i>You</i> , tumhe.
	<i>Your</i> , tumhākaṃ.

General Note.

Nouns in the following groups are shown with their nominative singular endings in order to help the student in finding their respective genders. The words ending in *o* are masculine ; most of those ending in *ā* are feminine ; those ending with *ṇ* are neuter. To find the gender of nouns that are not included in these forms reference should be made to the vocabulary at the end of this book. The adjectives are given in their stems, with the figure 3 after them, in order to indicate that they should be declined according to the gender, number and case of their substantives.

2. Human Beings. Manussā.

<i>Boy</i> , dārako, kumāro.	<i>Hermit</i> , tāpasō.
<i>Brahman</i> , Brāhmaṇo.	<i>Infant</i> , thanapo.
<i>Cripple</i> , pīṭhasappi, m.	<i>King</i> , rājā, bhūpati, m.
<i>Dwarf</i> , vāmano.	<i>Lord</i> , sāmī, adhipati, m.
<i>Enemy</i> , ari, sapatto.	<i>Low-caste man</i> , caṇḍālo.
<i>Eunuch</i> , paṇḍako.	<i>Maiden</i> , yuvatī, taruṇī, f.
<i>Fool</i> , bālo, mūlho.	<i>Man</i> , puriso, manusso.
<i>Friend</i> , mitto.	<i>Master</i> , sāmī, pabhū, m.
<i>Girl</i> , dārikā, kumārī.	<i>Millionaire</i> , seṭṭhī, m.

<i>Miser</i> , luddho, maccharī.	<i>Servant</i> , sevako.
<i>Mistic</i> , yogī, m.	<i>Warrior</i> , khattiyo.
<i>Monk</i> , muni, samaṇo.	<i>Widow</i> , vidhavā.
<i>Nun</i> , samaṇī, bhikkhunī, f.	<i>Widower</i> , matabhariyo.
<i>Nurse</i> , dhātī, f.	<i>Wise man</i> , paṇḍito.
<i>Old man</i> , mahallako.	<i>Woman</i> , itthī, vanitā, nārī.
<i>Old woman</i> , mahallikā.	<i>Young man</i> , taruṇo, yuvā, m.
<i>Prince</i> , rājaputto.	<i>Young woman</i> , taruṇī, yuvatī, f.
<i>Princess</i> , rājadhitā.	
<i>Queen</i> , rājini, mahesī, f.	

Some adjectives pertaining to them.

<i>Bald</i> , khallāṭa, 3.	<i>Insane</i> , ummatta, 3.
<i>Blind</i> , andha, 3. — of one eye, kāṇa, 3.	<i>Lame</i> , khañja, 3.
<i>Deaf</i> , badhira, 3.	<i>Poor</i> , daḷidda, 3.
<i>Dumb</i> , mūga, 3.	<i>Rich</i> , dhanavantu, 3.
<i>Elderly</i> , mahallaka, 3.	<i>Squint eyed</i> , valira, 3.

3. Persons according to their occupations.

<i>Actor</i> , naṭo.	<i>Butcher</i> , māgaviko ; pasug-hātakō.
<i>Artisan</i> , sippī, m.	
<i>Artist</i> , cittakāro.	<i>Caravan-leader</i> , satthavāho.
<i>Author</i> , ganthakāro.	<i>Carpenter</i> , vaḍḍhakī, m.
<i>Baker</i> , pūpakāro.	<i>Carter</i> , sākaṭiko.
<i>Barber</i> , nahāpito.	<i>Charioteer</i> , rathācariyo ; sārathi, m.
<i>Blacksmith</i> , kammāro.	
<i>Book-binder</i> , potthakasib-bako.	<i>Cheat</i> , vañcako ; saṭho.
<i>Broker</i> , kayavikkayiko.	<i>Chemist</i> , rasāyaniko.

<i>Clerk</i> , lekhako.	<i>Gardener</i> , uyyānapālo.
<i>Compositor</i> , vaṇṇayojako.	<i>Garland-maker</i> , mālākāro.
<i>Confectioner</i> , pūpiyo.	<i>Gate-keeper</i> , dvārapālo.
<i>Cook</i> , sūdo.	<i>Goat-herd</i> , ajapālo.
<i>Cow-herd</i> , gopālo.	<i>Goldsmith</i> , suvaṇṇakāro.
<i>Cultivator</i> , kassako.	<i>Grass-dealer</i> , tiṇahārako.
<i>Dancer</i> , naṭo ; nattako.	<i>Harlot</i> , gaṇikā.
<i>Dealer in carpets</i> , pāvāriko.	<i>Hireling</i> , bhatako.
<i>Dealer in cloth</i> , vatthiko.	<i>Horse-keeper</i> , assagopako.
<i>Dealer in furniture</i> , dāru- bhaṇḍiko.	<i>Hunter</i> , vyādhō ; luddo.
<i>Dealer in liquor</i> , majjavik- kayī.	<i>Jockey</i> , assācariyo.
<i>Dealer in medicine</i> , osa- dhiko.	<i>Juggler</i> , indajālīko.
<i>Dealer in oil</i> , teliko.	<i>Labourer</i> , kammakāro.
<i>Dealer in perfume</i> , gandhiko.	<i>Lawyer</i> , nītivedi, m.
<i>Dealer in swine</i> , sūkariiko.	<i>Lutanist</i> , veṇiko.
<i>Dealer in wood</i> , kaṭṭhiko.	<i>Mason</i> , itṭhakavaḍḍhakī, m.
<i>Driver</i> , pājako.	<i>Mathematician</i> , gaṇako.
<i>Drunkard</i> , surāsoṇḍo.	<i>Merchant</i> , vāṇijo.
<i>Dyer</i> , rañjako.	<i>Messenger</i> , dūto ; sāsa- haro.
<i>Elephant-keeper</i> , hatthigo- pako.	<i>Musician</i> , vādako.
<i>Engineer</i> , yaṇṭasippī, m.	<i>Orator</i> , kathiko.
<i>Farmer</i> , kassako.	<i>Painter</i> , vaṇṇālepako.
<i>Fisherman</i> , kevaṭṭo.	<i>Pedlar</i> , kacchapuṭo.
<i>Fish-monger</i> , macchiko.	<i>Physician</i> , vejjo.
<i>Foreman</i> , kammantanā- yako.	<i>Player</i> , kilako.
<i>Fortune-teller</i> , ikkhaṇiko.	<i>Potter</i> , kumbhakāro.
<i>Fowler</i> , sākuniko.	<i>Preacher</i> , desako.
<i>Gambler</i> , akkhaḍḍutto.	<i>Printer</i> , muddāpako.
<i>Gamester</i> , jūtākāro.	<i>Publisher</i> , pakāsako.
	<i>Rice-merchant</i> , taṇḍuliko.
	<i>Scavenger</i> , pukkuso.
	<i>Sculptor</i> , silāvaḍḍhakī, m.
	<i>Shepherd</i> , meṇḍapālo.

<i>Shoe-maker</i> , upāhaniko.	<i>Teacher</i> , ācariyo ; sikkhā- pako.
<i>Shopkeeper</i> , āpaṇiko.	<i>Thief</i> , coro.
<i>Singer</i> , gāyako.	<i>Trainer of horses</i> , assada- mako.
<i>Slave</i> , (male) dāso ; (female) dāsī.	<i>Turner</i> , cundakāro.
<i>Stationer</i> , lipibhaṇḍiko.	<i>Warrior</i> , yodho.
<i>Surveyor</i> , bhūmimāṇako ; rajjugāhako.	<i>Washerman</i> , rajako ; dho- vako.
<i>Tailor</i> , tuṇṇavāyo.	<i>Weaver</i> , pesakāro.
<i>Tanner</i> , cammakāro.	

4. Relations, Nātakā.

<i>Aunt</i> , (maternal uncle's wife), mātulānī, f. (paternal uncle's wife), cullmātā.	<i>Father</i> , pitā, m. — <i>in law</i> , sasuro.
<i>Blood relation</i> , sālohitō.	<i>Father's sister</i> , pitucchā.
<i>Brother</i> , bhātā, m. — <i>in law</i> , sālo.	<i>Grandfather</i> , ayyako ; pitā- maho.
<i>Child</i> , dārako.	<i>Grand-mother</i> , ayyikā ; mā- tāmahī, f.
<i>Cousin</i> , (paternal aunt's son), pitucchāputto.	<i>Grandson</i> , nattā, m.
(maternal aunt's son), mātucchāputto.	<i>Great grandfather</i> , payyako.
(paternal uncle's son), cūlapituputto.	<i>Great grandmother</i> , payyikā.
(maternal uncle's son), mātulaputto.	<i>Great grandson</i> , panattā, m.
<i>Daughter</i> , dhītā. — <i>in law</i> , sunisā.	<i>Husband</i> , pati ; bhattā, m.
<i>Elder brother</i> , jeṭṭhabhātā. — <i>sister</i> , jeṭṭhabhaginī, f.	<i>Husband's brother</i> , devaro.
	<i>Maternal uncle</i> , mātulo.
	<i>Mother</i> , mātā ; amṃā. — <i>in law</i> , sassu, f.
	<i>Mother's sister</i> , mātucchā.
	<i>Nephew</i> , (sister's son), bhāgineyyo. (brother's son), bhātuputto.

Niece, (sister's daughter), bhāgiṇeyyā; (brother's daughter), bhātudhitā.	Son, putto. — in law, jā- mātā, m. <i>jāmulā</i>
Paternal uncle, cūlapitā, m.	Wife, bhariyā.
Sister, bhagini, f. — in law, nanandā.	Younger brother, kaṇiṭṭha- bhātā, m. — sister, kaṇiṭ- ṭhabhagini, f.

5. Members, organs and component parts of the body. Sarirāvayavā c'eva koṭṭhāsā.

Abdomen, vatthi, nt.	Elbow, kapparo.
Ankle, goppako.	Excrement, vaccaṇ.
Anus, gudaṇ.	Eye, akkhi; nayaṇaṇ.
Arm, bāhu, m.	Eyebrow, bhamukā.
Armpit, kaccho.	Eyelash, pakhumāṇ.
Artery, dhamanī, f.	Face, ānanaṇ; vadaṇaṇ.
Back, piṭṭhi, f.	Fang, dāṭhā.
Backbone, piṭṭhikaṇṭako.	Fat, medo.
Belly, kucchi, m.f.	Female organ, yoni, f.
Bile, pittaṇ.	Finger, aṅguli, f. Little —, kaṇiṭṭhanguli, f.
Blood, lohitaṇ; rudhiraṇ.	Flank, passaṇ.
Body, kāyo; sariraṇ.	Flesh, maṇsaṇ.
Bone, aṭṭhi, nt.	Foot, pādo.
Bowels, antaṇ.	Forehead, lalāṭo; nalāṭo.
Brain, matthaluṇaṇ.	Forefinger, tajjanī, f.
Breast, uro. — of a woman, thano.	Hand, hattho; paṇi, m.
Cheek, kapolo.	Hair, keso. — on the body, lomaṇ.
Chin, cubukaṇ.	Head, sīsaṇ.
Collar-bone, akkhako.	Heart, hadayaṇ.
Crown of the head, muddhā, m.	Heel, paṇhi, f.
Ear, kaṇṇo; sotaṇ.	Hip, jaghanaṇ; kaṭi, f.

Jaw, hanukā.	Pupil of the eye, akkhi- tarā.
Kidney, vakkāṇ.	Pus, pūyo.
Knee, jāṇu, m.	Rib, phāsukā.
Knot of hair, dhammillo.	Saliva, khelo.
Leg, pādo.	Semen virile, sukkaṇ.
Lip, oṭṭho; dantāvaraṇaṇ.	Shank, janghā.
Liver, yakaṇaṇ.	Shoulder, aṇsakūṭo.
Lungs, papphāsaṇ.	Sinew, nahāru, m.
Lymph, vasā.	Skin, taco.
Marrow of the bone, aṭṭhi- miñjā.	Skull, sīsakapālo.
Mesentery, antagaṇaṇ.	Snot, siṅghāṇikā.
Moustache, dāṭhikā.	Sole, pādatalaṇ.
Mouth, mukhaṇ.	Spleen, pihakaṇ.
Nail, nakho.	Stomach, uderaṇ.
Neck, gīvā.	Sweat, sedo.
Nerve, sirā.	Synovial fluid, lasikā.
Nipple, cūcukaṇ.	Tear, assu, nt.
Nose, nāsā; ghāṇaṇ.	Thigh, ūru, m.
Outer skin, chavi, f.	Thumb, aṅguṭṭho.
Palm, hatthatalaṇ.	Toe, pādāṅguli, f.
Phlegm, semhaṇ.	Tooth, danto.
Pleura, kilomakaṇ.	Urine, muttaṇ.

6. Victuals. Āhārā.

Barley, yavo.	Butter, nonitaṇ. — milk, takkaṇ. Clarified —, ghataṇ.
Bean, māso.	Cake, pūvo; pūpo.
Beef, gomaṇsaṇ.	Candy, khaṇḍo.
Beverage, pāṇaṇ.	Chillies, maricaṇ.
Bread, godhumapūpo.	

<i>Coffee</i> , kāphī, f.	<i>Milk</i> , khīraṇ.
<i>Corn</i> , dhaññaṇ.	<i>Molasses</i> , phāṇitaṇ.
<i>Cummin seed</i> , jīrakaṇ.	<i>Mustard</i> , siddhattho.
<i>Curd</i> , dadhi, nt.	<i>Mutton</i> , eḷakamaṇsaṇ.
<i>Curry</i> , vyañjanaṇ. — stuffs,	<i>Oil</i> , telaṇ.
kaṭukabhaṇḍaṇ.	<i>Onion</i> , palaṇḍu, m.
<i>Drink</i> , pānakaṇ.	<i>Paddy</i> , vihi, m.
<i>Fat</i> , vasā.	<i>Pepper</i> , kolakaṇ.
<i>Fish</i> , maccho. <i>Dried</i> —,	<i>Pork</i> , sūkaramaṇsaṇ.
sukkhamaccho. <i>Salted</i> —,	<i>Rice</i> , taṇḍulaṇ. <i>Boiled</i> —,
loṇamaccho.	odano ; bhattaṇ.
<i>Flour</i> , piṭṭhaṇ. <i>Fried</i> —,	<i>Rice-gruel</i> , yāgu, f.
sattu, m.	<i>Salad</i> , uttaribhaṇgo ; sāḷavo.
<i>Food</i> , bhojanaṇ ; āhāro.	<i>Salt</i> , lavaṇaṇ, loṇaṇ.
<i>Hard</i> —, khādanīyaṇ.	<i>Sesame</i> , tilaṇ.
<i>Soft</i> —, bhojanīyaṇ.	<i>Sweetmeat</i> , khajjakaṇ.
<i>Garlic</i> , lasuṇaṇ.	<i>Syrup</i> , pānaṇ ; pānakaṇ.
<i>Ghee</i> , ghataṇ.	<i>Tamarind</i> , ciñcā.
<i>Gingilly</i> , tilaṇ.	<i>Tea</i> , cāhā.
<i>Grain</i> , dhaññaṇ.	<i>Treacle</i> , phāṇitaṇ.
<i>Gram</i> , canako.	<i>Turmeric</i> , haḷiddi, f.
<i>Green peas</i> , muggo.	<i>Venison</i> , migamaṇsaṇ.
<i>Honey</i> , madhu, nt.	<i>Vinegar</i> , bilaṇgo.
<i>Juggery</i> , guḷo.	<i>Wine</i> , muddikāsavo.
<i>Kernel</i> , miñjā.	<i>Yam</i> , kando ; āluvo,
<i>Liquor</i> , (distilled), surā.	<i>Adjectives</i> :
(fermented), merayaṇ.	<i>Boiled</i> , sedita.
<i>Meat</i> , maṇsaṇ. <i>Dried</i> —,	<i>Cooked</i> , pakka, pacita.
vallūraṇ. <i>Essence of</i> —,	<i>Fried</i> , bhajjita.
maṇsaraso.	<i>Roasted</i> , aṅgārapakka.

7. Vegetables, Fruits and Nuts. Sākā Phalāphalāni ca.

<i>Ash-pumpkin</i> , kumbhaṇḍo.	<i>Mangosteen</i> , madhutimbarū,
<i>Banana</i> , kadali-phalaṇ.	nt.
<i>Bitter gourd</i> , kāravello.	<i>Marmelo</i> , beluvaṇ.
<i>Bread-fruit</i> , labujaṇ.	<i>Nut</i> , phalaṇ.
<i>Brinjal</i> , vātiṅgano.	<i>Orange</i> , jambīraṇ.
<i>Cabbage</i> , goḷapattaṇ.	<i>Palmyra nut</i> , tālaphalaṇ.
<i>Coconut</i> , nāḷikeraṇ.	<i>Papaw</i> , vātakumbhaphalaṇ.
<i>Cucumber</i> , kakkārī, f.	<i>Pineapple</i> , madhuketakī ;
<i>Dates</i> , khajjūrī, f.	bahunettaphalaṇ.
<i>Egg-fruit</i> , vātiṅgano.	<i>Pumpkin, yellow</i> , pītakum-
<i>Fig</i> , udumbaraṇ.	bhaṇḍo.
<i>Fruit</i> , phalaṇ.	<i>Radish</i> , mūlako.
<i>Gourd</i> , lābu, nt. <i>Snake</i> —,	<i>Rhubarb</i> , tambako.
paṭolaṇ.	<i>Rose-apple</i> , jambū, f.
<i>Grape</i> , muddikā.	<i>Sugar-cane</i> , ucchu, nt.
<i>Horse-radish</i> , siggu, nt.	<i>Water melon</i> , vallibho.
<i>Jujube</i> , badaraṇ.	<i>Wood-apple</i> , kapitthaṇ,
<i>Jak-fruit</i> , panasāṇ.	<i>Adjectives</i> .
<i>Ladies-finger</i> , bhaṇḍākī, f.	<i>Fresh</i> , abhinava.
<i>Lotus-root</i> , muḷālaṇ.	<i>Ripe</i> , pakka.
<i>Mango</i> , ambaṇ.	<i>Unripe</i> , āmaka.

8. Garments and Ornaments. Vatthābharaṇāni.

<i>Bangle</i> , valayaṇ. — for arm,	<i>Calico</i> , kappāsikaṇ.
keyūraṇ. — for feet, nū-	<i>Chaplet</i> , sekharo.
puro.	<i>Cloth</i> , vatthaṇ. — for bathing,
<i>Belt</i> , kāyabandhanaṇ.	udakasāṭikā. <i>Fibre</i> —,
<i>Blanket</i> , kambalaṇ.	khomaṇ. <i>Woollen</i> —,
<i>Bracelet</i> , valayaṇ, kaṭakaṇ.	kambalaṇ.

<i>Collar</i> , gīveyyaṇ.	<i>Perfuming</i> , vāsanaṇ.
<i>Crest-gem</i> , eūlāmaṇi, m.	<i>Pin</i> , salākā.
<i>Crown</i> , kirīṭaṇ.	<i>Rag</i> , nantakaṇ.
<i>Diadem</i> , uṇhisaṇ.	<i>Ring</i> , aṅgulimuddā, <i>Signet</i>
<i>Ear-ring</i> , kuṇḍalaṇ.	—, muddikā.
<i>Garland</i> , mālā.	<i>Sandals</i> , upāhanaṇ.
<i>Garment</i> , sāṭakaṇ. <i>Inner</i> —,	<i>Scent</i> , gandhasāro.
antaravāsako. <i>Lower</i> —,	<i>Shoe</i> , pādukā.
nivāsanaṇ. <i>Upper</i> —,	<i>Silk</i> , koseyyaṇ.
uttariyaṇ, uttarāsango.	<i>Smoking pipe</i> , dhūma-
<i>Girdle</i> , kaṭibandhanaṇ,	nettaṇ.
—of a woman, mekhalā.	<i>Soap</i> , nahāniyaṇ.
<i>Handkerchief</i> , hatthapuñ-	<i>String of pearls</i> , muttāvali,
chanaṇ.	f.
<i>Hat</i> , nāḷipatto; sisāvaraṇaṇ.	<i>Toilet powder</i> , vāsacunṇaṇ.
<i>Hem</i> (of a garment), dasā.	<i>Toilet box</i> , vāsakaraṇḍo.
<i>Jacket</i> , kañcuko.	<i>Towel</i> , mukhapuñchanaṇ.
<i>Necklace</i> , hāro; gīvābha-	<i>Turban</i> , sisavethanaṇ.
raṇaṇ.	<i>Umbrella</i> , chattaṇ.
<i>Ointment</i> , fragrant, vilepa-	<i>Veil</i> , mukhāvaraṇaṇ.
naṇ.	<i>Walking stick</i> , kattara-
<i>Overcoat</i> , dīghakañcuko.	yaṭṭhi, f.
<i>Perfume</i> , sugandho.	<i>Watch</i> , horālocanaṇ.

9. Parts of a house and building materials. Gehaṅgā, gehopakaraṇāni ca.

<i>Barn</i> , koṭṭhaṇ.	<i>Bolt</i> , aggalaṇ.
<i>Bathing closet</i> , nahāna-	<i>Brick</i> , cayanitṭhakā.
koṭṭhako.	<i>Cement</i> , kālacunṇaṇ.
<i>Beam</i> , tulā.	<i>Compound</i> , aṅgaṇaṇ.
<i>Bedroom</i> , sayanigharaṇ.	<i>Dining-room</i> , bhojanasālā.
<i>Board</i> , phalako.	<i>Door</i> , dvāraṇ.

<i>Door-frame</i> , dvārabāhā.	<i>Rafter</i> , gopānasī, f.
<i>Drawing-room</i> , paṭikkama-	<i>Roof</i> , chadanaṇ.
naṇ.	<i>Room</i> , gabbho.
<i>Eaves</i> , nimbaṇ.	<i>Sand</i> , vālukā.
<i>Garage</i> , rathasālā.	<i>Stable</i> , assasālā.
<i>Gate</i> , dvārakoṭṭhako.	<i>Stair</i> , sopāṇo.
<i>Granary</i> , kusūlo.	<i>Store</i> , uddosito.
<i>Hall</i> , sālā.	<i>Terrace</i> , vedikā.
<i>Hearth</i> , uddhanaṇ.	<i>Threshold</i> , ummāro.
<i>Hinge</i> , dvārāvaṭṭhako.	<i>Timber</i> , kaṭṭhaṇ; dāru, nt.
<i>House</i> , gharaṇ, gehaṇ.	<i>Top-plate</i> , pakkhapāso.
<i>Inner room</i> , ovarako.	<i>Upper floor</i> , pāsadataḷaṇ.
<i>Key</i> , kuñcikā; tāḷo. — hole,	<i>Verandah</i> , ālindo.
kuñcikāvivaṇaṇ.	<i>Wall</i> , bhitti, f.
<i>Lavatory</i> , vaccakuṭi, f.	<i>Wall-plate</i> , saṅghāṭo.
<i>Lime</i> , setacunṇaṇ.	<i>Window</i> , vātapānaṇ.
<i>Mortar</i> , cayanālepo.	— shutter, kavāṭaṇ. — with
<i>Pillar</i> , thambo.	a balcony, sihapañjaro.
<i>Pinnacle</i> , kūṭāgāro.	<i>Women's apartments</i> , itthā-
	gāraṇ, orodho.

10. Things that are in a house. Gehabhaṇḍāni.

<i>Ash</i> , chārikā.	<i>Box</i> , mañjūsā.
<i>Basket</i> , piṭakaṇ.	<i>Broom</i> , sammajjani, f.
<i>Bag</i> , pasibbako.	<i>Brush</i> , vālaṇḍūpako.
<i>Bed</i> , mañico. — sheet, mañ-	<i>Carpet</i> , kojavo.
catttharaṇaṇ.	<i>Chair</i> , piṭhaṇ.
<i>Bench</i> , nisīdanaphalako.	<i>Charcoal</i> , aṅgāro.
<i>Betel server</i> , tambūlapelā.	<i>Corn-measure</i> , nāḷi, f.
<i>Bottle</i> , nāḷikā.	<i>Couch</i> , pallaṅko.

<i>Cup</i> , casako.	<i>Pestle</i> , musalo.
<i>Desk</i> , lekhanaphalako.	<i>Pillow</i> , himbohanaj. — <i>case</i> , cimilikā.
<i>Dish</i> , thāli, f.	<i>Plate</i> (to eat from), kaṇso.
<i>Easy chair</i> , āsandi, f.	<i>Pot</i> , cāṭi, f. — <i>stand</i> , cum- baṭakaṇ.
<i>Fire</i> , aggi, m.	<i>Purse</i> , pasibbako.
<i>Firebrand</i> , alātaṇ.	<i>Rattan chair</i> , bhaddapīṭhaṇ.
<i>Fire-place</i> , uddhanaṇ.	<i>Rope</i> , rajju, f.
<i>Firewood</i> , dāru, nt. indha- naṇ.	<i>Scales</i> , tulā.
<i>Furniture</i> , dārubhaṇḍaṇ.	<i>Scissors</i> , kattarikā.
<i>Glass-bottle</i> , kācatumbo.	<i>Seat</i> , āsanaṇ.
<i>Glassware</i> , kācabhaṇḍaṇ.	<i>Sewing machine</i> , sibba- nayantaṇ.
<i>Hand-basket</i> , pacchi, f.	<i>Sieve</i> , piṭṭhacālikā.
<i>Jar</i> (big), arañjaro.	<i>Spittoon</i> , khelamallako.
<i>Jug</i> , kuṇḍikā.	<i>Spoon</i> , kaṭacchu, m.
<i>Knife</i> , satthaṇ, chūrikā.	<i>Stone to grind on</i> , nisado. — <i>to grind with</i> , nisadapoto.
<i>Ladle</i> , dabbi, f.	<i>Table</i> , bhojanaphalako.
<i>Lamp</i> , padipo. — <i>wick</i> , dipa- vaṭṭi, f.	<i>Thong</i> , varattā.
<i>Leathern bag</i> , bhastā.	<i>Thread</i> , suttaṇ ; tantu, m.
<i>Lid</i> , pidhānaṇ. — <i>for a pot</i> , sarāvo.	<i>Tray</i> , kaṇsādhāro.
<i>Mat</i> , kilañjo.	<i>Vessel</i> , bhājanaṇ. <i>Clay</i> —, āmattikaṇ. <i>Bronze</i> —, kaṇsabhājanaṇ.
<i>Mirror</i> , ādāso.	<i>Water-pot</i> , ghaṭo.
<i>Mortar</i> , udukkhalo.	<i>Winnowing basket</i> , suppo.
<i>Mosquito net</i> , makasāva- raṇaṇ.	
<i>Needle</i> , sūci, m.	

11. Trees and Vines. Rukkhalatā.

<i>Areca palm</i> , pūgo.	<i>Banyan</i> , nigrodho.
<i>Bamboo</i> , veḷu ; veṇu, m.	<i>Bark</i> , taco.

<i>Bassia</i> , madhuko.	<i>Pandanus</i> , ketakī, m.
<i>Betel vine</i> , nagalatā.	<i>Parasite plant</i> , vandākā.
<i>Branch</i> , sākhā.	<i>Pericarp</i> , kaṇṇikā.
<i>Bud</i> , makulaṇ.	<i>Plant</i> , gaccho ; laṭṭhi, f.
<i>Bunch</i> , mañjarī, f.	<i>Plantain tree</i> , moco ; kada- litaru, m.
<i>Cassia fistula</i> , rājarukkho.	<i>Red lotus</i> , kokanadaṇ.
<i>Cedar</i> , khadiro.	<i>Reed</i> , naḷo.
<i>Champac</i> , campako.	<i>Root</i> , mūlaṇ.
<i>Cluster</i> , thabako.	<i>Rose-apple tree</i> , jambu- rukkho.
<i>Coconut palm</i> , nālikero.	<i>Sal tree</i> , sālo.
<i>Coral tree</i> , kiṇsuko.	<i>Sandal wood</i> , candanaṇ.
<i>Cotton plant</i> , kappāsī, f.	<i>Shrub</i> , gumbo.
<i>Date palm</i> , khajjūrī, f.	<i>Silk-cotton tree</i> , simbalī, m.
<i>Eony</i> , kālasāro.	<i>Sprout</i> , aṇkuro.
<i>Fig tree</i> , udumbaro.	<i>Stalk</i> , vaṇṭaṇ.
<i>Flower</i> , pupphaṇ ; kusu- maṇ.	<i>Talipot palm</i> , tālī, f.
<i>Fork</i> (of a tree), viṭapo.	<i>Tree</i> , rukkho ; taru, m.
<i>Grape-vine</i> , muddikā.	<i>Hollow of a</i> —, koṭaro.
<i>Holy fig</i> , assattho.	<i>Trumpet-flower tree</i> , pāṭalī, f.
<i>Ironwood tree</i> , nāgarukkho.	<i>Trunk</i> , khandho.
<i>Joint</i> , pabbajaṇ.	<i>Twig</i> , pasākhā.
<i>Leaf</i> , pattaṇ ; paṇṇaṇ.	<i>Vine</i> , latā.
<i>Lotus</i> , padumaṇ.	<i>Water-lily</i> , uppalaṇ.
<i>Mango tree</i> , ambo.	<i>White</i> —, kumudaṇ.
<i>Marmello</i> , beluvo.	<i>Wood-apple tree</i> , kapittho.
<i>Margosa</i> , nimbo.	<i>White lotus</i> , puṇḍarikaṇ.
<i>Marshydate-palm</i> , hintālo.	
<i>Palmyra palm</i> , tālo.	

12. Medicinal Herbs and Drugs. Bhesajjamuāḍiṇi.

<i>Aloe wood</i> , agaru, m.	<i>Mace</i> , jātikoso.
<i>Aloe perfoliata</i> , amilāto.	<i>Musk</i> , katthūrikā.
<i>Asafoetida</i> , hiṅgu, nt.	<i>Myrobalana belerica</i> ; vibhī-takī, f. — <i>emblica</i> , āmalakī, f. <i>Yellow</i> —, harītakī, f.
<i>Asparagus</i> , satāvarī, f.	<i>Nutmeg</i> , jātiphalaja.
<i>Babreng</i> , vilaṅgaṇ.	<i>Orris root</i> ; golomī, f.
<i>Beeswax</i> , madhusitthaṇ.	<i>Prickly nightshade</i> ; nidid-dhikā.
<i>Bdellium</i> , gugguḷu, m.	<i>Red lead</i> , cīnapitthaṇ.
<i>Camphor</i> , kappiraṇ.	<i>Resin</i> , yakkhadhūpo.
<i>Cardamom</i> , eḷā.	<i>Rock-salt</i> , sindhavo.
<i>China rose</i> , jayasumanaja.	<i>Sacrificial Grass</i> , kuso.
<i>Citron</i> , mātuluṅgo.	<i>Saffron</i> , kuṇkumaṇ.
<i>Clitoria</i> , girikaṇṇī, f.	<i>Sulphur</i> , gandhakaṇ.
<i>Cloves</i> , lavaṅgaṇ.	<i>Swallow wort</i> , akko.
<i>Collyrium</i> , añjanaṇ.	<i>Thorn apple</i> , ummatto.
<i>Coriander</i> , dhāniyaṇ.	<i>Wax</i> , sitthakaṇ.
<i>Ginger</i> , siṅgiveraṇ.	<i>Yellow pigment</i> , haritālaṇ.
<i>Gum</i> , niyyāso.	
<i>Jasmine</i> , jātisumanā.	
<i>Lead wort</i> , aggisaññito.	
<i>Liquorice</i> , madhulaṭṭhikā.	

13. Animals. Tiracchānā.

<i>Bear</i> , accho.	<i>Cat</i> , biḷālo.
<i>Beast</i> , pasu, m. — of prey, vālo. — of burden, vāha-kapasu.	<i>Cattle</i> , go, m.
<i>Bitch</i> , sunakhī, f.	<i>Chameleon</i> , kakaṇṭako.
<i>Boa</i> , ajagaro.	<i>Cobra</i> , nāgo.
<i>Buffalo</i> , mahiso.	<i>Colt</i> , kisoro, hayapoto.
<i>Calf</i> , vaccho, potako.	<i>Cow</i> , gāvī, f.
<i>Camel</i> , oṭṭho.	<i>Crab</i> , kuḷiṇo.
	<i>Deer</i> , migo. (female — migī, f.)

<i>Dog</i> , sunakho.	<i>Lioness</i> , sihī, f.
<i>Donkey</i> , gadrabho.	<i>Mare</i> , vaḷavā.
<i>Elephant</i> , hatthī; kari, m.	<i>Mongoose</i> , nakulo.
<i>She</i> —, hatthinī, f.	<i>Monkey</i> , vānaro.
<i>Elk</i> , gokanṇo.	<i>Ox</i> , goṇo.
<i>Female of an animal</i> , dhenu, f.	<i>Pig</i> , sūkaro.
<i>Flying fox</i> , pakkhabilālo.	<i>Porcupine</i> , sallo.
<i>Fox</i> , sigālo.	<i>Quadruped</i> , catuppado.
<i>Frog</i> , maṇḍūko.	<i>Ram</i> , meṇḍo.
<i>Goat</i> , eḷako; ajo.	<i>Rat</i> , ākhu, m.
<i>Hare</i> , saso.	<i>Rat-snake</i> , gharasappo.
<i>Hide</i> , cammaṇ.	<i>Rhinoceros</i> , khaggavisāṇo.
<i>Hoof</i> , khuro.	<i>Scorpion</i> , vicchikā.
<i>Horn</i> , singaṇ.	<i>Serpent</i> , sappo; ahi, m.
<i>Hump</i> , kaku, m.	<i>Shark</i> , makaro.
<i>Hyena</i> , taraccho.	<i>Tiger</i> , vyaggho.
<i>Iguana</i> , godhā.	<i>Tortoise</i> , kummo.
<i>Leopard</i> , dipi, m.	<i>Turtle</i> , kacchapo.
<i>Lion</i> , siho.	<i>Viper</i> , gonaso.
	<i>Wolf</i> , vako.

14. Birds and Insects. Pakkhino Khuddajantavo ca.

<i>Ant</i> , pipilikā; kipillikā.	<i>Bug</i> , maṅkuṇo.
<i>Red</i> —, tambakipillikā.	<i>Carpenter-bee</i> , bhamaro.
<i>White</i> —, upacikā. — hill, vammiko.	<i>Centipede</i> , satapadī, m.
<i>Bat</i> , large, jatukā. Small —, vagguli, f.	<i>Cock</i> , kukkuṭo.
<i>Beak</i> , mukhatuṇḍaṇ.	<i>Crane</i> , bako.
<i>Bee</i> , madhukaro; ali, m.	<i>Crest</i> , sikhā.
<i>Blue jay</i> , kiki, m.	<i>Cricketer</i> , cīrī, f.
	<i>Crow</i> , kāko. She —, kākī.
	<i>Curlew</i> , koñcā.

<i>Dove</i> , kapoto.	<i>Mosquito</i> , makaso.
<i>Drake</i> , kādambo.	<i>Nest</i> , kulāvako.
<i>Eagle</i> , garuḷo.	<i>Osprey</i> , kukkuho.
<i>Egg</i> , aṇḍaṇ.	<i>Owl</i> , uḷūko.
<i>Feather</i> , patthaṇ ; pekhūṇaṇ.	<i>Parrot</i> , suko, suvo.
<i>Flea</i> , uppātaḷo.	<i>Peacock</i> , mayūro. —'s tail,
<i>Fly</i> , makkhikā.	barihaṇ.
<i>Goose</i> , ruddy, cakkavāko.	<i>Pheasant</i> , vanakukkuṭo.
<i>Grass-hopper</i> , salabho.	<i>Pigeon</i> , pārāvato.
<i>Gracula religiosa</i> , sālikā.	<i>Raven</i> , kākolo.
<i>Hawk</i> , seno.	<i>Serpent's body</i> , bhogo.
<i>Hen</i> , kukkuṭī, f. (in com- mon), pakkhidhenu, f.	— slough, nimmoko.
	— fang, sappadāthā ; āsī, f.
<i>Herd</i> , yūtho.	<i>Sparrow</i> , cātako.
<i>Heron</i> , kaṅko.	<i>Spider</i> , unṇanābhi, m.
<i>House-lizard</i> , gharagoḷikā.	<i>Swan</i> , haṇso.
<i>Indian cuckoo</i> , kokilo.	<i>Venom</i> , visaṇ.
<i>Locust</i> , paṭaṅgo.	<i>Vulture</i> , gijjho.
<i>Leech</i> , jalūkā.	<i>Wing</i> , pakkho.
<i>Louse</i> , ūkā.	<i>Worm</i> , kimi, kiṭo.

15. Gems and Minerals. Ratana-khaṇijāni.

<i>Brass</i> , riri, f. ārakūto.	<i>Iron</i> , ayo ; kālāyasaṇ.
<i>Bronze</i> , kaṇso.	<i>Lapis lazuli</i> , nilamaṇi, m.
<i>Cat's-eye</i> , veḷuriyaṇ.	<i>Lead</i> , tipu, nt.
<i>Copper</i> , tambo.	<i>Pearl</i> , muttā.
<i>Coral</i> , pavālaṇ.	<i>Plumbago</i> , abbhakaṇ.
<i>Diamond</i> , vajiraṇ.	<i>Quicksilver</i> , pārado.
<i>Emerald</i> , marakataṇ.	<i>Ruby</i> , lohitaṅko.
<i>Gem</i> , maṇi, m.	<i>Sapphire</i> , indaṇilo.
<i>Gold</i> , suvaṇṇaṇ. — bullion,	<i>Silver</i> , rajataṇ.
hiraṇṇaṇ.	<i>Topaz</i> , phussarāgo.

16. The Universe. Lokadhātu.

<i>Cloud</i> , valāhako.	<i>Moon</i> , cando. — beams,
<i>Cold</i> , sītaṇ.	candikā.
<i>Comet</i> , dhūmaketu, m.	<i>Planet</i> , gahatārā, f.
<i>Constellation</i> , nakkhattaṇ.	<i>Rain</i> , meggho ; vassaṇ.
<i>Darkness</i> , andhakāro.	— bow, indadhanu, nt.
<i>Dew</i> , tuhinaṇ.	<i>Rising of the moon</i> , cando-
<i>Eclipse of the moon</i> , canda-	dayo. — of the sun, suri-
gāho. — of the sun, suri-	yodayo.
yaggāho.	<i>Rotation</i> , paribbhamaṇaṇ.
<i>Fire</i> , aggi, m.	<i>Sky</i> , ākāso, nabhaṇ.
<i>Hail-storm</i> , karakā.	<i>Snow</i> , tuhinaṇ. — storm, hi-
<i>Heat</i> , uṇhaṇ.	mapāto.
<i>Heaven</i> , devaloko ; saggo.	<i>Thunder</i> , thanitaṇ. — bolt,
<i>Hell</i> , nirayo.	asani, f.
<i>Ice</i> , himaṇ.	<i>Water</i> , jalaṇ ; udakaṇ.
<i>Light</i> , āloko.	<i>Wind</i> , vāto ; vāyu, m.
<i>Lightning</i> , vijju, f.	<i>World</i> , loko.
<i>Meteor</i> , ukkāpāto.	<i>Zodiac</i> , rāsicaṇaṇ.

17. The Earth. Paṭhavi.

<i>Antarctic zone</i> , Vinatako.	<i>Forest</i> , vanāṇ ; araṇṇaṇ.
<i>Arctic zone</i> , Karavīko.	<i>Garden</i> , āramo ; uyyānaṇ.
<i>Cave</i> , guhā.	<i>Gravel</i> , sakkhara.
<i>City</i> , nagaraṇ ; puraṇ.	<i>Ground</i> , bhūmi, f.
<i>Continent</i> , mahādīpo.	<i>Island</i> , dīpo.
<i>Country</i> , ratṭhaṇ.	<i>Kingdom</i> , rajjaṇ.
<i>Desert</i> , kantāro.	<i>Land</i> , thalaṇ.
<i>Dust</i> , dhūli, f.	<i>Market town</i> , nigamo.
<i>Empire</i> , adhirajjaṇ.	<i>Mine</i> , ākaro.
<i>Field</i> , khettaṇ.	<i>Metropolis</i> , rājadhāni, f.
	agganagaraṇ.

<i>Mountain</i> , pabbato. — <i>peak</i> ,	<i>Sand</i> , sikatā ; vālikā.
<i>gisikharaj</i> .	<i>Site for a building</i> , ghara-
<i>Mud</i> , paṅko ; kalalaj.	<i>vatthu</i> .
<i>North pole</i> , Sudassano.	<i>Soil</i> , mattikā.
<i>North temperate zone</i> , Īsa-	<i>South pole</i> , Assakanno.
<i>dharo</i> .	<i>South temperate zone</i> , Nemin-
<i>Path</i> , maggo.	<i>dharo</i> .
<i>Precipice</i> , papāto.	<i>Stone</i> , silā ; pāsāṇo.
<i>Province</i> , padeso. <i>Sub</i> —,	<i>Swamp</i> , anupo.
<i>upapadeso</i> .	<i>Table-land</i> , sānu, m.
<i>Rugged land</i> , jaṅgalo.	<i>Valley</i> , upaccakā.
<i>Rock</i> , selo.	<i>Village</i> , gāmo.

18. Water deposits and water-ways.

Jalāsaya jalamaḡgā ca.

<i>Bank</i> , kūlaj ; tīraj. <i>Further</i>	<i>Drain</i> , parikhā.
—, pāraj. <i>Near</i> —, oraj.	<i>Favourable wind</i> , anukūla-
<i>Bathing place</i> , nahānatit-	<i>vāto</i> .
<i>thaj</i> .	<i>Ferry</i> , titthaj.
<i>Billow</i> , kallolo.	<i>Fish</i> , mīno. — <i>hook</i> , balisaj.
<i>Boat</i> , doṇi, f. nāvā,	— <i>trap</i> , kuminaj.
<i>Ship's</i> —, poto.	<i>Flood</i> , ogho. <i>Great</i> —, ma-
<i>Bubble</i> , bubbulaj.	<i>hogho</i> .
<i>Canal</i> , jalamātikā.	<i>Foam</i> , pheṇaj.
<i>Canoe</i> , khuddakadoṇi, f.	<i>Lagoon</i> , loṇi, f.
<i>Cascade</i> , nijjharo.	<i>Lake</i> , saro, taḷāko. <i>Small</i> —
<i>Captain of a ship</i> , niyāmako.	<i>pallalaj</i> .
<i>Conch</i> , saṅkho.	<i>Lotus pond</i> , ambujinī, f.
<i>Cyclone</i> , verambhavāto.	<i>Man-of-war</i> , yuddhanāvā.
<i>Engineer of a ship</i> , yantiko.	<i>Mast</i> , kūpako.
	<i>Merchant vessel</i> , vāṇijanāvā.

<i>Net</i> , jālaj.	<i>Salt water</i> , khārodakaj.
<i>Oar</i> , arittaj.	<i>Ship</i> , nāvā.
<i>Ocean</i> , samuddo, sāgaro.	<i>Shore</i> , velā.
<i>Opposite wind</i> , viruddha-	<i>Sluice</i> , jalaṇṇigamo.
<i>vāto</i> .	<i>Stream</i> , kunnadī, f.
<i>Oyster</i> , sippikā.	<i>Submarine</i> , antodakanāvā.
<i>Pilot</i> , kaṇṇadhāro.	<i>Tank</i> , vāpī, f. jalāsayo.
<i>Pond</i> , pokkharaj, f.	<i>Torrent</i> , jaladhārā.
<i>Pool</i> , sobbho. <i>Rocky</i> —,	<i>Vallisneria</i> , sevālo.
<i>sonḍi</i> , f.	<i>Voyage</i> , samuddagamanaj.
<i>Raft</i> , uḷumpo.	<i>Water drop</i> , thevo.
<i>River</i> , nadī, f. <i>Mouth of a</i> —,	<i>Water-fall</i> , nijjharo.
<i>nadīmukhaj</i> .	<i>Wave</i> , ūmi, f. taraṅgo.
<i>Rudder</i> , goṭaviso.	<i>Well</i> , kūpo.
<i>Sail</i> , lakāro.	<i>Whirl pool</i> , āvaṭṭo.
<i>Sailor</i> , nāviko.	<i>Yatch</i> , lakāranāvā.

19. Public places and buildings in a country.

Mahājanikatṭhānāni.

<i>Bank</i> , dhanāgāraj.	<i>Jail</i> , bandhanāgāraj.
<i>Barber's shop</i> , nahāpitasālā.	<i>Law court</i> , vinicchayasālā,
<i>Barrack</i> , yodhanivāso.	<i>adhikarajattṭhānaj</i> .
<i>Carpenter's shed</i> , vaḍḍhakī-	<i>Lunatic asylum</i> , ummattā-
<i>sālā</i> .	<i>layo</i> .
<i>Cemetery</i> , susānaj.	<i>Market</i> , āpaṇo.
<i>Church</i> , devāyatanaj.	<i>Orchard</i> , phalārāmo.
<i>College</i> , vijjālayo.	<i>Park</i> , uyyānaj.
<i>Factory</i> , kammantasālā.	<i>Pharmacy</i> , bhesajjāgāraj.
<i>Flower garden</i> , pupphārāmo.	<i>Photographic studio</i> , chāyā-
<i>Granary</i> , dhaññāgāraj.	<i>rūpasālā</i> .
<i>Hospital</i> , ārogyasālā.	<i>Playground</i> , kelimaṇḍalaj.
<i>Hotel</i> , bhojanāgāraj.	<i>Pleasure garden</i> , uyyānaj.

<i>Police station</i> , bhaṭāgāraṇ.	<i>School</i> , pāṭhasālā.
<i>Post office</i> , sandesāgāraṇ.	<i>Smithy</i> , kammārasālā.
<i>Pottery</i> , kumbhakārasālā.	<i>Surgery</i> , sallakattālayo.
<i>Printing office</i> , muddaṅka-nālayo.	<i>Tavern</i> , pānamandiraṇ.
<i>Prison</i> , kārā.	<i>Technical school</i> , sippāyata-naṇ.
<i>Race course</i> , assamaṇḍalaṇ.	<i>Temple</i> , vihāro, assamo.
<i>Railway station</i> , dhūmara-thanivattanaṇ.	<i>Theatre</i> , naccasālā.
<i>Rest house</i> ; vissāmasālā.	<i>University</i> , nikhilavijjālayo.
<i>Sanatorium</i> , sotthisālā.	<i>Warehouse</i> , bhaṇḍāgāraṇ.
	<i>Weaving hall</i> , pesakārasālā.

20. Things and persons pertaining to a city. Nāgarikavatthūni Puṅgalā ca.

<i>Bastion</i> , uddāpo.	<i>Mayor</i> , nagaraguttiko.
<i>Chosen beauty of a town</i> , nagarasobhinī, f.	<i>Moat</i> , digghikā ; parikhā.
<i>City gate</i> , nagaradvāraṇ.	<i>Municipality</i> , nagarasabhā.
<i>City wall</i> , pākāro.	<i>Member of a</i> —, nagarasa-bhiko.
<i>Citizen</i> , nāgariko.	<i>Museum</i> , abbhutavatthu-nicayo.
<i>Clock tower</i> , ghaṭikātham-bho.	<i>Palace</i> , rājamandiraṇ.
<i>Council chamber</i> , mantisa-bhā.	<i>Royal bed</i> , sirisayaṇaṇ.
<i>Crossing of roads</i> , caccaraṇ.	<i>Royal chamber</i> , sirigabbho.
<i>Customs office</i> , karaggāhā-layo.	<i>Royal garden</i> , rājuyyānaṇ.
<i>Education office</i> , ajjhāpana-kiccālayo.	<i>Royal treasury</i> , rājakoso.
<i>Gateway</i> , bahidvāraṇ.	<i>Scavenger</i> , nagarasodhako.
<i>Inner city</i> , antepuraṇ.	<i>Secretariat</i> , mahālekha-kāla- yo.
<i>Light house</i> , padipāgāro.	<i>State elephant</i> , maṅgala-hatthi.
	<i>State chariot</i> , rājaratho.

<i>State horse</i> , maṅgalasso.	<i>War office</i> , yuddha-kiccā-layo.
<i>Street</i> , vithi ; racchā.	<i>Watch-tower</i> , aṭṭālakko.
<i>Town-hall</i> , santhāgāro.	

21. Government. Rajjapālanaṇ.

<i>Ally</i> , mittasenā.	<i>Consul</i> , rājānuyutto.
<i>Ammunition</i> , yuddhopaka-raṇāni.	<i>Councillor</i> , mantī, m. <i>Privy</i> —, sacivo.
<i>Archer</i> , dhanuddharo.	<i>Crown Prince</i> , yuvarājā, m.
<i>Armour</i> , kavaco ; sannāho.	<i>Dagger</i> , chūrikā.
<i>Armoured</i> , sannaddha, p.p.	<i>Defeat</i> , parājayo.
<i>Army</i> , yuddhasenā. — <i>con-</i> <i>sisting of elephants</i> , hat- thisenā. <i>Hostile</i> —, satt- senā.	<i>Disunion</i> , bhedo.
<i>Array of troops</i> , senāvyūho.	<i>Emblems of Royalty</i> , rājaka- kudhabhaṇḍāni, nt. pl.
<i>Arrow</i> , saro ; kaṇḍo.	<i>Emperor</i> , adhirājā, m.
<i>Artillery</i> , nāliyantasenā.	<i>Empress</i> , adhirājini, f.
<i>Banner</i> , patākā.	<i>Envoy</i> , rājadūto.
<i>Battalion</i> , aṇikaṇ.	<i>Fighting</i> , yujjhanaṇ.
<i>Battle</i> , yuddhaṇ. — <i>axe</i> , ku- ṭhārī, f. — <i>field</i> , yuddha- bhūmi, f.	<i>General</i> , senāpati, m.
<i>Bayonet</i> , mahāchūrikā.	<i>Government Agent of a</i> <i>province</i> , disāpati, m.
<i>Body-guard</i> , aṇikaṭṭho.	<i>Governor of a province</i> , maṇḍalissaro.
<i>Bow</i> , dhanu, nt.	<i>Handle of a sword</i> , tharu, m.
<i>Cavalry</i> , assasenā.	<i>Head of the army</i> , aggasenā- pati, m.
<i>Camp</i> , khandhāvāro.	<i>Head of the prisons</i> , kārā- gārapati, m.
<i>Cannon</i> , mahāagginālī, m.	<i>Head of the public works</i> , kammikāmacco.
<i>Chamberlain</i> , sirisayanapā-lako.	<i>Hero</i> , vīro ; mahāyodho.
<i>Constable</i> , rājabhaṭo.	<i>Infantry</i> , padāti, m.

<i>Killing</i> , hananaṇ.	<i>Royal</i> , rājakīya, 3. — <i>seal</i> , rājamuddā.
<i>King</i> , narapati, m.	<i>Secretary of State</i> , mahā- lekha-kāmacco.
<i>Kingdom</i> , rajjaṇ ; vijitaṇ.	<i>Sheath</i> , koṣī, f.
<i>King's command</i> , rājāṇā. — sword-bearer, asiggāhako.	<i>Sheriff</i> , janapadabhojako.
<i>Lord Chancellor</i> , akkhadas- sāmacco.	<i>Shooting</i> , vijjhaṇ.
<i>Minister</i> , amacco. — <i>of edu- cation</i> , ajjhāpanāmacco.	<i>Siege</i> , avarodhanaṇ.
— <i>of health</i> , sokhyāmacco.	<i>Soldier</i> , yuddhabhaṭo.
<i>Navy</i> , nāvika-senā.	<i>Spear</i> , hetī, f.
<i>Parasol</i> , setacchattaṇ.	<i>Spy</i> , carapuriso.
<i>Peace</i> , sāmaṇ.	<i>String of a bow</i> , jiyā.
<i>Prime minister</i> , mahāmacco.	<i>Sword</i> , khaggo ; aṣī, m.
<i>Punishment</i> , daṇḍo ; kā- raṇā.	— <i>smān</i> , khaggadharo.
<i>Queen</i> , rājini, f.	<i>Throne</i> , sihāsanaṇ.
<i>Quiver</i> , sarakalāpo.	<i>Viceroy</i> , uparājā, m.
<i>Rebel</i> , dāmariko.	<i>Victory</i> , jayo.
<i>Retreat</i> , paccosakkaṇ.	<i>Violence</i> , balakkāro, haṭho.
<i>Revenue</i> , karo ; bali, m.	<i>War</i> , yuddhaṇ. — <i>cry</i> , yud- dhaghoso. — <i>chariot</i> , yud- dharatho.
<i>Rifle</i> , aggaṇālī, m.	<i>Weapon</i> , āyudhaṇ.

22. Litigation. Adhikaraṇaṇ.

<i>Abusing</i> , akkosanaṇ.	<i>Command</i> , āṇā.
<i>Bail</i> , pātibhogo.	<i>Complaint</i> , codanā.
<i>Barrister at law</i> , adhinitī- vedī, m.	<i>Condemned</i> , vajjhappatta, 3.
<i>Be-heading</i> , sisacchedo.	<i>Confiscation</i> , rājāyattaka- raṇaṇ. — <i>of one's whole estate</i> , sabbassaharaṇaṇ.
(The) <i>Bench</i> , vinicchayā- sanaṇ.	<i>Corporal punishment</i> , kāra- ṇā.
<i>Coercion</i> , balakkāro.	

<i>Crime</i> , aparādhō.	<i>Litigant</i> , aṭṭakāro.
<i>Culprit</i> , aparādhī ; sāhasiko.	<i>Magistrate</i> , dhammādhikārī, m.
<i>Dacoity</i> , gāmaghāto.	<i>Murder</i> , manussaghāto.
<i>Defendant</i> , cuditako.	<i>Petition</i> , āyācanaṇaṇ.
<i>District Court</i> , disādhikara- ṇaṇ.	<i>Place of execution</i> , āghāta- naṇ.
<i>Evidence</i> , sakkhi, nt.	<i>Plaintiff</i> , codako.
<i>Execution</i> , vadho, ghātanaṇ.	<i>Plunder</i> , acchindanaṇ.
<i>Executioner</i> , vadhako.	<i>Police Court</i> , upadisādhika- raṇaṇ.
<i>False witness</i> , kūṭasa-kkhiko.	<i>Prisoner</i> , bandhanāgārīko.
<i>Highway robbery</i> , viparāmo- so.	<i>Privy Council</i> ; rājādhika- raṇaṇ.
<i>Imprisonment</i> , bandhanaṇ ; kārapakkhipanaṇ.	<i>Punishment</i> , daṇḍo, vadho.
<i>Interpreter</i> , bhāsānuvādako.	<i>Supreme Court</i> , seṭṭhādhi- karaṇaṇ.
<i>Intimidation</i> , paribhāsanaṇ.	<i>Theft</i> , coriyaṇ, theyyaṇ.
<i>Judge</i> , anuvijjako, viniccha- yāmacco.	<i>Trial</i> , anuvijjanaṇ.
<i>Judgement</i> , vinicchayo.	<i>Witness</i> , sakkhiko. — <i>box</i> , sakkhipaṇjaro.
<i>Law Court</i> , adhikaraṇasālā.	<i>Violence</i> , sāhasaṇ.
<i>Law suit</i> , aṭṭaṇ.	
<i>Lawyer</i> , nīṭivedī, m.	

23. Vehicles. Vāhanāni.

<i>Aeroplane</i> , vyomayānaṇ.	<i>Charioteer</i> , sārathī.
<i>Axle</i> , akkho.	<i>Driver</i> , pājītā, m. — <i>of an elephant</i> , hatthāroho.
<i>Bridle</i> , mukhādhānaṇ.	<i>Elephant rug</i> , hatthattharo.
<i>Carriage</i> , ratho.	<i>Hook to quiet an</i> —, aṅkuso.
<i>Cart</i> , sakaṭo.	<i>Pike to guide an</i> —, tuttaṇ.
<i>Chariot</i> , assaratho. — <i>body</i> , rathapaṇjaro. — <i>rug</i> , rath- attharo. — <i>pole</i> , dhuro.	<i>Trappings for an</i> —, hat- thikappano.

<i>Fender of a carriage, varūtho.</i>	<i>Nave (of a wheel), nābhi, f.</i>
<i>Fleet horse, javano.</i>	<i>Nose rope, kusā.</i>
<i>Horse of good breed, ājāniyo.</i>	<i>Palanquin, dolā.</i>
— <i>born in Sindh, Sindhavo.</i>	<i>Push-cycle, cakkayugaṇ.</i>
— <i>rug, assattharo. — trap-pings, assakappano. — shoe, khurāvaraṇaṇ.</i>	<i>Railway train, dhūmaratho.</i>
<i>Untrained —, khaluṅko. Well-trained —, vinitasso.</i>	<i>Reins, ratharasmī, f.</i>
<i>Linch pin, akkhaggaṇkilo.</i>	<i>Rickshaw, hatthavaṭṭako.</i>
<i>Litter, sīvīkā.</i>	<i>Rim (of a wheel), nemi, f.</i>
<i>Motor car, sayavaṭṭako. — cycle, vijjucakkayugaṇ.</i>	<i>Saddle, assakacchā.</i>
<i>Mule, assataro.</i>	<i>State carriage, phussaratho.</i>
	<i>Tram car, vijjuratho.</i>
	<i>Wheel, cakkāṇ.</i>
	<i>Whip, kasā.</i>
	<i>Yoke, yugaṇ.</i>

24. Diseases and medical treatment.

Rogā c'eva patikārā ca.

<i>Ailment, rujā. — in ears, kaṇṇarogo. — of joints, pabbavātābādho.</i>	<i>Catarrh, pināso.</i>
<i>Alkaline solution, khāraṇ.</i>	<i>Chemical compound, rasāyanaṇ.</i>
<i>Anointing, abbhajjanaṇ.</i>	<i>Cholera, visūcīkā.</i>
<i>Antidote, visaharaṇaṇ.</i>	<i>Colic, vātasūlaṇ.</i>
<i>Asthma, sāso.</i>	<i>Collyrium, rasañjanaṇ.</i>
<i>Appendicitis, antagaṇṭhikābādho.</i>	<i>Consumption, kāsō.</i>
<i>Attendant to the sick, gilānupaṭṭhāko.</i>	<i>Cough, ukkāsaṇaṇ.</i>
<i>Beneficial, sappāya, 3.</i>	<i>Decoction, kasāyo.</i>
<i>Biliousness, pittabbhamo.</i>	<i>Diabetes, bahumuttarogo.</i>
<i>Boil, gaṇḍo.</i>	<i>Disease, rogo; vyādhi, m.</i>
	<i>Doctor, vejjo; bhisakko.</i>
	<i>Dysentery, atisāro. Bilious —, lohitapakkhādikā.</i>

<i>Elephantiasis, sīpadaṇ.</i>	<i>Optician, akkhivejjo.</i>
<i>Enteric fever, sannipātajaro.</i>	<i>Patient, rogī; gilāno.</i>
<i>Epidemic, saṅkantikarogo.</i>	<i>Paralysis, pakkhaghāto.</i>
<i>Epilepsy, apamāro.</i>	<i>Physician, bhisakko.</i>
<i>Excess of wind, vātakopo.</i>	<i>Pharmacy, bhesajjāgāro.</i>
<i>Eye-disease, akkhirogo.</i>	<i>Pill, guḷikā, vaṭikā.</i>
<i>Fainting, mucchā.</i>	<i>Plague, ahivātakarogo.</i>
<i>Fever, jararogo. Malarial —, visavātajaro.</i>	<i>Purgative, virecanaṇ.</i>
<i>Fistula, bhagandarā.</i>	<i>Purged, viritta, p.p.</i>
<i>Headache, sisarujā.</i>	<i>Rheumatism, vātarattaṇ.</i>
<i>Health, ārogyaṇ.</i>	<i>Surgeon, sallakatto.</i>
<i>Hemorrhoids, lohitārisaṇ.</i>	<i>Surgery, sallakattiyaṇ.</i>
<i>Hiccough, hikkāro.</i>	<i>Surgical operation, sallakamamaṇ.</i>
<i>Indigestion, ajinnaṇaṇ.</i>	<i>Sickness, gelaññaṇ.</i>
<i>Inflammation, dāho.</i>	<i>Sickroom, gilānasālā.</i>
<i>Influenza, semharogo.</i>	<i>Small-pox, masūrikā.</i>
<i>Insanity, ummādo.</i>	<i>Steam bath, sedakammaṇ.</i>
<i>Itch, kacchu; kaṇḍu, f.</i>	<i>Swelling, sopho.</i>
<i>Jaundice, paṇḍurogo.</i>	<i>Swoon, mucchā.</i>
<i>Leprosy, kuṭṭhaṇ, White —, saṅkhakuṭṭhaṇ.</i>	<i>Toothache, dantarogo.</i>
<i>Medical treatment, tikicchā.</i>	<i>Urinary disease, meho.</i>
<i>Medicinal, osadhiya, 3.</i>	<i>Venom, visaṇ.</i>
<i>Medicine, bhesajjaṇ.</i>	<i>Venereal disease, upadaṇso.</i>
<i>Ointment, ālepo.</i>	<i>Vomiting, vamaṇaṇ.</i>

25. Stationery and Printing.

Lipibhaṇḍāni muddāpanaṇ ca.

<i>Black-board, kālaphalako.</i>	<i>Compilation, saṅgaṇhanaṇ];</i>
<i>Book, potthakaṇ.</i>	<i>saṅkalanaṇ.</i>

<i>Composing</i> , vaṇṇayojanā.	<i>Pen</i> , lekhanī, f. — nib, lekhanīmukhaṇ. — holder, lekhanīdharo.
<i>Compositor</i> , vaṇṇayojako.	
<i>Desk</i> , lekhanaphalako.	
<i>Editing</i> , ganthasodhanā.	<i>Pencil</i> , abbhakalekhanī, f.
<i>Envelope</i> , sāsanāvaraṇaṇ.	<i>Periodical</i> , kālikasaṅgaho.
<i>Fountain pen</i> , nāḷalekhanī, f.	<i>Poem</i> , kabbaṇ ; pajjaṇ.
<i>Ink</i> , lekhanakasaṭo.	<i>Printer</i> , muddāpako.
<i>Inkstand</i> , kajjalādhāro.	<i>Printing</i> , muddāpanaṇ.
<i>Letter</i> , lekhanāṇ ; sāsanāṇ.	— press, muddāyantaṇ.
(of the alphabet) akkharāṇ.	<i>Proof</i> , sodhyapaṇṇaṇ.
<i>Line</i> , panti ; rekhā.	— reader, vaṇṇasodhako.
<i>Metrical composition</i> , pajjabandho.	<i>Ruler</i> , ujurekhako.
<i>Newspaper</i> , pavattipattaṇ.	<i>Scribe</i> , lekhako.
<i>Note-paper</i> , sāsanapattaṇ.	<i>Seal</i> , muddā.
<i>Ola</i> , tālapaṇṇaṇ.	<i>Sealing wax</i> , jatu, nt.
<i>Page</i> , piṭṭhaṇ.	<i>Signature</i> , hatthalañchanāṇ.
<i>Paper</i> , kākacapaṇṇaṇ.	<i>Slate</i> , silāpattharo. — pencil, silālekhanī, f.
	<i>Straight line</i> , ujurekhā.
	<i>Writing</i> , likhanaṇ ; lipi.

26. Tools and Implements. Āyudhopakaraṇāni.

<i>Adze</i> , vāsi, f.	<i>Chopping</i> , tacchanaṇ.
<i>Anvil</i> , adhikaraṇī, f.	<i>Crow-bar</i> , khaṇittī, f.
<i>Awl</i> , ārā.	<i>Crucible</i> , mūsā.
<i>Axe</i> , pharasu, m.	<i>Cutting</i> , chindanaṇ.
<i>Bellows</i> , gaggari, f.	<i>Digging</i> , khaṇanaṇ.
<i>Boring</i> , vinivijjhanaṇ.	<i>File</i> , lohakhādako.
<i>Breaking</i> , bhindanaṇ.	<i>Hammer</i> , kūṭaṇ.
<i>Carpenter's line</i> , kāḷasuttaṇ.	<i>Iron chain</i> , ayodāmo.
<i>Chisel</i> , nikhādanaṇ.	<i>Loom</i> , vemo.

<i>Mallet</i> , kaṭṭhahattho.	<i>Saw</i> , kakaco.
<i>Mammotty</i> , kuddālo.	<i>Shuttle</i> , tasaro.
<i>Mowing</i> , lāyanaṇ.	<i>Sickle</i> , dāṭṭaṇ.
<i>Nail</i> , āṇi, f.	<i>Sledge hammer</i> , mahākūṭo.
<i>Pingo</i> , kājo. — basket, sikkā.	<i>Splitting</i> , phāḷanaṇ ; vidāraṇaṇ.
<i>Pick-axe</i> , ṭaṅko.	
<i>Pincers</i> , saṇḍāso.	<i>Trowel</i> , karaṇī, f.
<i>Plough</i> , naṅgalaṇ. — ing, kasaṇaṇ. — share, phālo.	<i>Vice</i> , kaṭṭhapīḷako.
<i>Pole of a</i> —, naṅgalisā.	<i>Weaving</i> , vāyanaṇ.
<i>Plummet</i> , olambako.	<i>Whetstone</i> , nikaso.
<i>Razer</i> , khuraṇ.	<i>Wimble</i> , ārāhattho.

27. Buildings and other things in a monastery. Vihāraṅgā samaṇaparikkhārāni ca.

<i>Alms hall</i> , dānasālā.	<i>Library</i> , potthakālayo.
<i>Altar</i> , pūjāsanaṇ.	<i>Monastery</i> , vihāro ; ārāmo.
<i>Belfry</i> , ghaṇṭātthambho.	<i>Monks' quarters</i> , paṇṇasālā.
<i>Bell</i> , ghaṇṭā.	<i>Missionary</i> , dhammadūto.
<i>Bo-tree</i> , bodhirukkho.	<i>Novice</i> , sāmaṇero.
<i>Bowl</i> , patto.	<i>Pagoda</i> , cetiyaṇ.
<i>Buddhist monk</i> , bhikkhu, m.	<i>Platform around a bo-tree</i> , bodhiāṅanaṇ. — around a pagoda, cetiyaāṅanaṇ.
<i>Chapter house</i> , sīmāgharaṇ.	<i>Preacher</i> , desako.
<i>Devotee</i> , bhattimā, m.	<i>Preaching</i> , desanā. — hall, dhammasālā.
<i>Devotion</i> , saddhā.	
<i>Doctrine</i> , dhammo.	<i>Pulpit</i> , dhammāsanaṇ.
<i>Elderly monk</i> , thero.	<i>Relic casket</i> , dhātukaraṇḍo.
<i>Enlightened One</i> , Buddho.	<i>Religious book</i> , dhammapotthako.
<i>Faithless</i> , assaddha, 3.	
<i>Image</i> , paṭimā. — house, paṭimāgharaṇ.	

Water-strainer, parissāva-
naṇ. Yellow robe, cīvaraṇ ; kāsā-
vaṇ.

28. Musical Instruments. Turiyabhaṇḍāni.

Conch shell, saṅkho.	Low tone, mandasaro.
Cymbal, ghaṇaṇ.	Lutanist, veṇiko.
Dance, naccaṇ — ing, nacca- naṇ.	Lute, vīṇā. Belly of a —, pokkharo. Bow of a —, koṇo. Neck of a —, upavī- ṇo.
Drum, bheri, f. — stick, bhe- ridaṇḍo. Sounding of a —, bherivādanāṇ.	Music, vāḍitaṇ ; naccagitaṇ.
Flute, dhamanavaṇso. — player, veṇudhamo.	Musical note, saro.
Harmony, layo.	Musician, vāḍako.
High tone, tāro.	Tabor, mudīṅgo ; muraḷo.
	Trumpet, susiraṇ.

29. Time. Kālabhedā.

Afternoon, aparāṇho.	Forenoon, pubbaṇho.
Afterwards, pacchā.	Fortnight, addhamāso ; pak- kho.
Always, sadā ; niccaṇ, ind.	Fullmoon day, pannaṇasī, f.
Dawn, aruṇo, aruṇodayo.	Future, anāgato.
Day, divaso. — after tomor- row, parasuve, ind. — before yesterday, parahiyo, ind. — time, divasakālo.	Hour, ghaṭikā.
One —, ekadā, ind.	Midday, majjhaṇho.
Early morning, paccūso.	Midnight, nisītho.
Fast day, uposatho.	Minute, muhutto ; khaṇo.
Formerly, pubbe ; purā, ind.	Month, māso.
	Morning, pabbhāto.
	Moment, khaṇo.

Night, ratti, f. First watch of the —, paṭhamayāmo. Last watch —, pacchimayāmo. Middle watch —, majjhima- yāmo.	Summer, gimhāno.
New moon day, amāvāsī, f.	Time, kālo. Past —, atito.
Now, idāni, ind.	Present —, paccuppanno.
Rainy season, vassāno.	Today, ajja, ind.
Season, utu, m. f.	Tomorrow, suve, ind.
Second, accharā.	Week, sattāho.
Spring, vasanto.	Winter, hemanto.
	Year, sarado ; saṇvaccha- raṇ.
	Yesterday, hiyo ; hiyyo.

30. Days and Months. Divasā Māsā ca.

Sunday, ravivāro.	April, cittamāso.
Monday, candavāro.	May, vesākko.
Tuesday, kujavāro.	June, jeṭṭhamāso.
Wednesday, budhavāro.	July, āsāḷho.
Thursday, gurvavāro.	August, sāvaṇo.
Friday, sukkavāro.	September, potṭhapādo.
Saturday, sanivāro.	October, assayujjo.
January, phusso.	November, kattiko.
February, māgho.	December, māgasiro.
March, phagguṇo.	

Being lunar months, these do not fully coincide with the European months.

31. Colours and Tastes. Vaṇṇā c'eva Rasā ca.

Azure, mandanīla, 3.	Brown, piṅgala, 3.
Black, kāḷa, 3.	Dark-brown, kaṇha-pīta, 3.
Blue, nīla, 3.	Green, harita, 3.

<i>Grey</i> , dhūsara, 3.	<i>Yellowish white</i> , paṇḍuvaṇṇa, 3.
<i>Light red</i> , aruṇa, 3.	
<i>Multi-coloured</i> , kammāsa, 3.	<i>Astringent</i> , kasāva, 3.
<i>Orange-coloured</i> , pītaratta, 3.	<i>Bitter</i> , titta, 3.
<i>Pink</i> , pātala, 3.	<i>Pungent</i> , kaṭuka, 3.
<i>Red</i> , ratta ; lohita, 3.	<i>Salt</i> , lavaṇa, 3.
<i>Tawny</i> , kapila, 3.	<i>Sour</i> , ambila, 3.
<i>Yellow</i> , pīta, 3.	<i>Sweet</i> , madhura, 3.

These are in masculine when they become substantives.

32. Measures and Weights. Mānatulanāni.

Measuring of Length.

7 grains = 1 <i>Inch</i> , aṅgulaṇ.
9 inches = 1 <i>Span</i> , vidatthi, <i>f</i> .
2 spans = 1 <i>Cubit</i> , ratanaṇ ; hattho.
4 cubits = 1 <i>Fathom</i> , vyāmo = dhanu, <i>nt</i> .
500 fathoms = 1 <i>League</i> , koso ; gāvutaṇ.
4 Leagues = 1 <i>Yojana</i> , yojanaṇ.

Measuring of Corn.

4 pasatas = 1 pattha, <i>m</i> .	4 doṇas = a mānikā.
4 patthas = a nālī, <i>f</i> .	4 mānikās = 1 kharī, <i>f</i> .
4 nālīs = 1 doṇa, <i>m</i> .	10 kharis = 1 kumbha, <i>m</i> .
2 kumbhas = 1 vāha, <i>m</i> .	

33. Numerals. Saṅkhyā. Cardinals.

1 = ekaṇ.	5 = pañca.
2 = dve.	6 = cha.
3 = tayo.	7 = satta.
4 = cattāro.	8 = aṭṭha.

9 = nava.	43 = tecattālīsati.
10 = dasa.	44 = catucattālīsati.
11 = ekādasa.	45 = pañcacattālīsati.
12 = dvādasa.	46 = chacattālīsati.
13 = tejasa ; terasa.	47 = sattacattālīsati.
14 = cuddasa ; catuddasa.	48 = aṭṭhacattālīsati.
15 = pañcadasa ; paṇṇarasa.	49 = ekūnapaṇṇāsā.
16 = soḷasa.	50 = paṇṇāsā ; pañṇāsati.
17 = sattarasa ; sattadasa.	51 = ekapaṇṇāsā.
18 = aṭṭhārasa ; aṭṭhādasa.	52 = dvepaṇṇāsā.
19 = ekūnavīsati, <i>f</i> .	53 = tepaṇṇāsā.
20 = vīsati.	54 = catupaṇṇāsā.
21 = ekavīsati.	55 = pañcapaṇṇāsā.
22 = dvāvīsati ; bāvīsati.	56 = chapaṇṇāsā.
23 = tevīsati.	57 = sattapaṇṇāsā.
24 = catuvīsati.	58 = aṭṭhapaṇṇāsā.
25 = pañcavīsati.	59 = ekūnasatṭhi.
26 = chabbīsati.	60 = satṭhi.
27 = sattavīsati.	61 = ekasatṭhi.
28 = aṭṭhavīsati.	62 = dvāsatṭhi ; dvisatṭhi.
29 = ekūnatīṣati.	63 = tesatṭhi ; tisatṭhi.
30 = tīṣati, <i>f</i> .	69 = ekūnasattati.
31 = ekatīṣati.	70 = sattati.
32 = dvattīṣati ; battīṣati.	71 = ekasattati.
33 = tettiṣati.	72 = dvāsattati ; dvisattati.
34 = catuttiṣati.	73 = tesattati ; tisattati.
35 = pañcatīṣati.	79 = ekūnāsīti.
36 = chattīṣati.	80 = asīti.
37 = sattatīṣati.	81 = ekāsīti.
38 = aṭṭhatīṣati.	82 = dveasīti ; dviyāsīti.
39 = ekūnacattālīsati.	83 = teasīti ; tiyāsīti.
40 = cattālīsati.	84 = caturāsīti.
41 = ekacattālīsati.	89 = ekūnavavuti.
42 = dvicattālīsati.	90 = navuti.

92 = dvānavuti ; dvinavuti.	10,000,000 = satalakkhaṇ ;
93 = tenavuti ; tinavuti.	koṭi, f.
96 = channavuti.	100,000,000 = dasakoṭi, f.
99 = ekūnasataṇ.	10,000,000,00 = satakoṭi.
100 = sataṇ.	101 = ekādhikasataṇ.
200 = dvisataṇ.	108 = aṭṭhuttarasataṇ.
300 = tisataṇ.	110 = dasuttarasataṇ.
400 = catusataṇ.	150 = diyaḍḍhasataṇ.
500 = pañcasataṇ.	1,500 = pañcasatādhikasa-
600 = chasataṇ.	hassaṇ or diyaḍ-
900 = navasataṇ.	ḍhasahassaṇ.
1,000 = sahasaṇ.	250 = aḍḍhateyyasataṇ ;
2,000 = dvisahasataṇ.	tiyaḍḍhasataṇ.
10,000 = dasasahasataṇ.	$\frac{1}{4}$ = pādo.
100,000 = satasahasataṇ ;	$\frac{1}{2}$ = aḍḍho.
lakkhaṇ.	$\frac{3}{4}$ = aḍḍhuddho.
1,000,000 = dasalakkhaṇ.	

Ordinals. Kamasāṅkhyā.

First, paṭhama, 3.	Fifteenth, pañcadasama, 3.
Second, dutiya, 3.	Sixteenth, soḷasama, 3.
Third, tatiya, 3.	Seventeenth, sattarasama, 3.
Fourth, catuttha, 3.	Eighteenth, aṭṭhārasama, 3.
Fifth, pañcama, 3.	Nineteenth, ekūnavīsati, 3.
Sixth, chaṭṭha, 3.	Twentieth, vīsati, 3.
Seventh, sattama, 3.	Thirtieth, tiṅṣati, 3.
Eighth, aṭṭhama, 3.	Fortieth, cattālīsati, 3.
Ninth, navama, 3.	Fiftieth, paññāsati, 3.
Tenth, dasama, 3.	Sixtieth, saṭṭhitama, 3.
Eleventh, ekādasama, 3.	Seventieth, sattati, 3.
Twelfth, dvādasama, 3.	Eightieth, asīti, 3.
Thirteenth, terasama, 3.	Ninetieth, navuti, 3.
Fourteenth, cuddasama, 3.	Hundredth, satama, 3.

34. Some Adjectives. Visesanāni.

Bad, asundara ; abhaddaka.	Empty, tuccha.
— smelling, duggandha.	Eternal, sassatika.
Belonged, āyatta.	Even, sama.
Beautiful, sundara ; surūpa.	Excellent, paṇita ; atisunda-
Bent down, onata.	ra ; viṣiṭṭha.
Big, mahanta.	Exposed, vivaṭa ; anāvaṭa.
Blunt, atikhina.	Extreme, accanta.
Bold, nibbhaya.	Fair, sobhana.
Brave, vira.	Famous, vissuta.
Bright, pabhassara ; bhāsura.	Fat, thūla.
Broad, vitthata.	Few, katipaya.
Charitable, aluddha.	Fine, sukhuma.
Cheerful, sumana.	Foolish, dandha ; manda-
Circular, cakkākāra.	buddhika.
Clean, nimmala ; suddha.	Fortunate, dhañña ; subhaga.
Close, samīpa ; āsanna.	Friendly, aviruddha ; suha-
Coarse, kakkasa.	da ; anukūla.
Cold, sitala.	Full, punṇa ; sampunṇa.
Composed of mind, samāhita.	Globular, golākāra.
Concealed, gutta ; paticchana.	Good, sundara ; bhaddaka.
Covered, channa.	Great, mahanta ; uttama.
Crooked, vaṅka ; kuṭila.	Greedy, luddha ; mahiccha.
Cruel, duṭṭha ; kurīra.	Gross, oḷārika.
Deep, gambhīra.	Haggard, kisa.
Despised, nindita ; vambhita.	Handsome, surūpa.
Dim, nippabha ; malina.	Heavy, bhāriya.
Dirty, kiliṭṭha.	Hard, thaddha.
Distant, dūra.	High, ucca.
Distracted, asamāhita.	Honest, avaṅka ; uju.
Dry, sukkha.	Hostile, viruddha.
Egg-shaped, aṇḍākāra.	Hot, unha.
	Ignoble, adhamā ; nīca.
	Immovable, acala ; thāvāra.

<i>Impermanent</i> , anicca.	<i>Semi-circular</i> , addhacakkā-
<i>Kind</i> , kārupika.	kāra.
<i>Lazy</i> , alasa.	<i>Shallow</i> , uttāna.
<i>Less</i> , ūna.	<i>Sharp</i> , tikhīṇa.
<i>Light</i> , sallahuka.	<i>Short</i> , rassa.
<i>Little</i> , khuddaka ; paritta.	<i>Skilful</i> , paṭu ; dakkha.
<i>Long</i> , dīgha ; āyata.	<i>Small</i> , khuddaka.
<i>Loose</i> , sithila.	<i>Smooth</i> , siniddha ; maṭṭha.
<i>Low</i> , nīca.	<i>Soft</i> , mudu.
<i>Many</i> , bahuka.	<i>Square</i> , caturassa.
<i>Mean</i> , hīna.	<i>Straight</i> , uju.
<i>Moderate</i> , majjhima ; mat-	<i>Sublime</i> , sukhuma.
taññū.	<i>Sweet</i> , madhura. — <i>smelling</i> ,
<i>More</i> , adhika.	sugandha.
<i>Movable</i> , jaṅgama ; cala ;	<i>Thick</i> , ghana.
pārihāriya.	<i>Thin</i> , tanu.
<i>Much</i> , pahūta.	<i>Timid</i> , bhīruka.
<i>New</i> , abhinava.	<i>Triangular</i> , tikoṇaka.
<i>Noble</i> , pavara ; uttama.	<i>Ugly</i> , virūpa ; asobhana.
<i>Octagonal</i> , aṭṭhaṅsika.	<i>Unclean</i> , malina ; asuddha.
<i>One's own</i> , saka ; sakiya.	<i>Uneven</i> , visama.
<i>Old</i> , purāṇa. (<i>in years</i>)	<i>Unknown</i> , apākaṭa ; apañ-
mahallaka.	ñāta.
<i>Opened</i> , vivaṭa ; anāvaṭa.	<i>Unfortunate</i> , dukkhita
<i>Other</i> , para ; apara.	bhāgyahīna.
<i>Permanent</i> , nicca ; thāvara.	<i>Unfriendly</i> , duhada ; virud-
<i>Praised</i> , abhithūta.	dha.
<i>Pure</i> , parisuddha.	<i>Virtuous</i> , susīla.
<i>Respected</i> , mānita ; bahu-	<i>Vicious</i> , dussīla.
mata.	<i>Well-known</i> , vissuta ; supā-
<i>Rotten</i> , pūtika.	kaṭa.
<i>Round</i> , vaṭṭula ; vaṭṭa.	<i>Weighty</i> , bhāriya ; garuka.
<i>Sad</i> , dummana.	

Wet, tinta ; alla.
Wise, paññavantu.

Wounded, vaṇita.
Young, bāla ; taruṇa.

35. Indeclinables and Adverbs. Nipātā.

<i>Above</i> , upari ; uddhaṇ.	<i>Certainly</i> , addhā ; ve ; have ;
<i>Across</i> , tiro ; tiriyaṇ.	kāmaṇ, jātu.
<i>After</i> (that), pacchā ; atha.	<i>Constantly</i> , abhiṇhaṇ.
— <i>a long time</i> , cirena.	<i>Eastwards</i> , puratthā.
<i>Again</i> , puna. — <i>and again</i> ,	<i>Either—or</i> , vā ; athavā ;
punappunaṇ.	udāhu.
<i>All around</i> , samantato.	<i>Else</i> , api ca.
<i>Almost</i> , manañ ; kevala-	<i>Elsewhere</i> , aññattha.
kappaṇ.	<i>Enough</i> , alaṇ.
<i>Also</i> , api ; cāpi.	<i>Ever</i> , sadā ; sabbadā.
<i>Although</i> , tathā pi.	<i>Everywhere</i> , sabbattha.
<i>Always</i> , satataṇ ; sadā.	<i>Exactly</i> , yathātathaṇ.
<i>And</i> , ca ; api.	<i>Except</i> , vinā.
<i>As</i> , yathā—tathā.	<i>Far less</i> , kimaṅga.
<i>As far as</i> , yāva—tāva.	<i>Frequently</i> , abhikkhaṇ.
<i>As follows</i> , seyyathīdaṇ.	<i>From afar</i> , dūrato.
<i>Aside</i> , ekamantaṇ.	<i>From here</i> , ito.
<i>At first</i> , tāva ; paṭhamaṇ.	<i>From there</i> , tato.
<i>Because</i> , yato ; yasmā —	<i>From where</i> , kuto
tasmā.	<i>Gratis</i> , mudhā.
<i>Before</i> (in front), purato.	<i>Hastily</i> , sahasā.
(formerly), purā, pubbe.	<i>Hence</i> , ito ; etto. — <i>forth</i> ,
— <i>long</i> , aciraṇ. — <i>hand</i> ,	ito pabhuti.
pageva ; paṭigacc'eva.	<i>Here</i> , idha ; atra ; ettha ; iha.
<i>Behind</i> , pacchato.	<i>How</i> , kathaṇ ?
<i>Below</i> , adho ; heṭṭhā.	<i>However</i> , yathā kathañci.
<i>Between</i> , antarā.	<i>How much</i> , kittakaṇ ; kīva.
<i>But</i> , tathā pi.	<i>If</i> , sace ; yadi.

<i>In, anto.</i>	<i>So long as, yāva kivaṇ.</i>
<i>Indeed, khalu.</i>	<i>Soon, khippaṇ ; siṅhaṇ ; āsu ;</i>
<i>Instantly, sajjū.</i>	<i>tuvaṇaṇ.</i>
<i>Is not, nanu ?</i>	<i>Strictly, daḷhaṇ.</i>
<i>Just, eva.</i>	<i>Surely, avassaṇ ; ekantena.</i>
<i>Just as, yatha-r-iva.</i>	<i>Then, tadā.</i>
<i>Like, viya ; iva.</i>	<i>Thence, tato.</i>
<i>Likewise, tath'eva.</i>	<i>There, tattha ; tatra ; tahiṇ.</i>
<i>More and more, bhiyo.</i>	<i>Therefore, tasmā ; tena.</i>
<i>Mostly, yebhuyyena.</i>	<i>Through, antarena.</i>
<i>Namely, seyyathidaṇ.</i>	<i>Tightly, gāḷhaṇ.</i>
<i>Never, na kadāci.</i>	<i>Together, ekajjhaṇ. — with</i>
<i>No, na ; no. — where, na</i>	<i>sah'eva.</i>
<i>kvaci. (Do) not, mā.</i>	<i>Until, yāva — tāva.</i>
<i>Often, abhinhaṇ.</i>	<i>Upon, upari.</i>
<i>Once, sakiṇ.</i>	<i>Very much, ativiya ; ativa.</i>
<i>Oneself, sayāṇ ; sāmāṇ.</i>	<i>Well-nigh, manāṇ.</i>
<i>Or, udāhu ; atha vā.</i>	<i>What, kiṇ ?</i>
<i>Outside, bahi.</i>	<i>What if, yan nūna.</i>
<i>Otherwise, aññathā.</i>	<i>When, kadā ?</i>
<i>Perhaps, appeva.</i>	<i>Whence, kuto.</i>
<i>Properly, sammad'eva.</i>	<i>Whenever, yadā.</i>
<i>Rather, kiñca.</i>	<i>Where, kuhiṇ ; kutra ?</i>
<i>Rightly, sammā.</i>	<i>Wherever, yattha katthaci.</i>
<i>Secretly, raho.</i>	<i>Wherefore, yasmā.</i>
<i>Seldom, kadāci karahaci.</i>	<i>Whether, kacci.</i>
<i>Shortly, aciraṇ.</i>	<i>Why, kasmā ?</i>
<i>Silently, tuṇhī.</i>	<i>With, saha ; saddhiṇ.</i>
<i>Slowly, sanikaṇ.</i>	<i>Without, vinā ; ṭhapetvā.</i>
<i>So, tathā.</i>	<i>Wrongly, micchā.</i>
<i>So far, tāvatā.</i>	<i>Yes, āma ; evaṇ.</i>
<i>So long, tāvatā.</i>	

36. Some adverbial phrases, interjections and addressing forms.

<i>Ah ! Alas ! hā ; aho.</i>	<i>In the presence of, sammukhā.</i>
<i>Anyhow, yena kenaci ākārena.</i>	<i>In the absence of, parammukhā.</i>
<i>By how much, kittāvatā.</i>	<i>Look here, iṅgha.</i>
<i>By this much, ettāvatā.</i>	<i>Methinks, maññe.</i>
<i>For a long time, cirāya.</i>	<i>My dear, bho ; ambho ; āvuso, samma ; mārisa.</i>
<i>Hail, jayatu !</i>	<i>Rev. Sir, bhante ; bhadante.</i>
<i>In many places, bahuttha.</i>	<i>Sir, ayye ; sāmi.</i>
<i>In one place, ekattha.</i>	<i>Shame, dhi ! dhiratthu !</i>
<i>In one way, ekadhā.</i>	<i>Twice, dvikkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In two ways, dvidhā.</i>	<i>Thrice, tikkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In three ways, tidhā.</i>	<i>Four times, catukkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In four ways, catudhā.</i>	<i>Five times, pañcakkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In five ways, pañcadhā.</i>	<i>Six times, chakkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In six ways, chadhā.</i>	<i>Ten times, dasakkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In seven ways, sattadhā.</i>	<i>Twenty times, vīsattikkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In eight ways, aṭṭhadhā.</i>	<i>Hundred times, satakkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In nine ways, navadhā.</i>	<i>Thousand times, saḥassakkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In ten ways, dasadhā.</i>	<i>Many times, bahukkhattuṇ.</i>
<i>In hundred ways, satadhā.</i>	<i>How many times, katikkhattuṇ ?</i>
<i>In many ways, bahudhā.</i>	<i>My Lord, deva.</i>
<i>In how many ways, katidhā.</i>	<i>Well done, sādhu ! sādhu !</i>
<i>In every way, sabbathā.</i>	<i>What else, aññāṇ kiṇ ?</i>
<i>In both ways, ubhayathā.</i>	
<i>In another way, aññathā.</i>	
<i>In the other way, itarathā.</i>	
<i>In another place, aññattha.</i>	
<i>In both places, ubhayattha.</i>	
<i>In another day, aññadā.</i>	

37. Various Verbs. Nānākhyātapadā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Abuses, akkosati</i>	akkuṭṭha	akkositvā.
<i>Ails, rujati</i>	—	rujitvā.
<i>Anoints, añjati</i>	añjita	añjitvā.
<i>Appears, paññāyati</i>	paññāta	paññāyitvā.
<i>Ascends, āruhati</i>	ārūḷha	āruyha.
<i>Assembles, sannipatati</i>	sannipatita	sannipatitvā.
<i>Associates, sevati</i>	sevita	sevitvā.
<i>bhajati</i>	bhajita	bhajitvā.
<i>Attempts, ussahati</i>	—	ussahitvā.
<i>Awakes, pabujjhati</i>	pabuddha	pabujjhitvā.
<i>Awakens, pabodheti</i>	pabodhita	pabodhetvā.
<i>Balances, tuletī</i>	tulita	tuletvā.
<i>Bathes, nahāyati</i>	nahāta	nahāyitvā.
<i>Bears, vahati</i>	vahita, vūḷha	vahitvā.
<i>Beats, paharati</i>	pahaṭa	paharitvā.
<i>Becomes, bhavati</i>	bhūta	bhavitvā.
<i>hoti</i>	—	hutvā.
<i>Becomes established,</i> <i>patiṭṭhāti</i>	patiṭṭhita	patiṭṭhāyā.
<i>Becomes full, āpūراتī</i>	āpuṇṇa	āpūriya.
<i>Becomes purified, vi-</i> <i>sujjhati</i>	visuddha	visujjhitvā.
<i>Begs, yācati</i>	yācita	yācitvā.
<i>Begins, ārabhati</i>	āraddha	ārabbha
—	—	ārabhitvā.
<i>Behoves, vaṭṭati</i>	—	—
<i>Believes, saddahati</i>	saddahita	saddahitvā.
<i>vissasati</i>	vissattha	vissasitvā.
<i>Binds, bandhati</i>	baddha	bandhiya.
<i>Bites, dasati</i>	daṭṭha	dasitvā.

WORDS IN GROUPS

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Blows (wind), vāyati</i> <i>(with mouth) dha-</i> <i>mati</i>	vāyita	vāyitvā.
<i>Breaks, bhindati</i>	dhanta	dhamitvā.
<i>bhañjati</i>	bhinna	bhindiya.
<i>Brings, āharati</i>	bhagga	bhañjiya.
<i>Brings up, poseti</i>	āhaṭa	āharitvā.
<i>Buries, nikhaṇati</i>	posita	posiya.
<i>Burns, v.i. dayhati</i>	nikhāta	nikhaṇitvā.
<i>v.t. dahati</i>	daḍḍha	dayhitvā.
<i>Buys, kiṇāti</i>	daḍḍha	dahitvā.
<i>Carries, harati</i>	kīta	kiṇitvā.
<i>Ceases, nivattati</i>	haṭa	haritvā.
<i>nirujjhati</i>	nivattita	nivattiya.
<i>Collects, ociṇāti</i>	niruddha	nirujjhitvā.
<i>upacināti</i>	ocita	ocinitvā.
<i>Combines, saṅyojeti</i>	upacita	upacinitvā.
<i>Comes, āgacchati</i>	saṅyutta	saṅyojetvā.
—	āgata	āgantvā.
<i>Comes in, pavisati</i>	—	āgamma.
<i>Comes into existence,</i> <i>uppajjati</i>	paviṭṭha	pavisitvā.
<i>Comes out, nikkhamati</i>	uppanna	uppajjitvā.
<i>Composes, racayati</i>	nikkhanta	nikkhamma.
<i>Conceals, gopeti</i>	racita	racayitvā.
<i>paṭicchādeti</i>	gutta	gopetvā.
<i>Concentrates, samāda-</i> <i>hati</i>	paṭicchanna	paṭicchādiya.
<i>Covers, chādeti</i>	samāhita	samādahitvā.
—	channa	chādetvā.
<i>Creates, māpeti</i>	chādita	chādiya.
<i>nimmināti</i>	māpita	māpetvā.
<i>Cries, rodati</i>	nimmita	nimminitvā.
—	—	roditvā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Crosses</i> (a stream), tarati	tiṇṇa	taritvā.
<i>Cures</i> , tikicchati	tikicchita	tikicchaya.
<i>Cuts</i> , chindati	chinna	chinditvā.
<i>Dances</i> , naccati	—	naccitvā.
<i>Decides</i> , nicchati	nicchita	nicchiya.
<i>Decorates</i> , maṇḍeti	maṇḍita	maṇḍetvā.
alaṅkaroti	alaṅkata	alaṅkaritvā.
<i>Defeats</i> , parājeti	parājita	parājiya.
<i>Deprives of</i> , voropeti	voropita	voropiya.
<i>Descends</i> , oruhati	orūḥa	oruhitvā.
—	—	oruyha.
<i>Dies</i> , marati	mata	maritvā.
<i>Digests</i> , jireti	jinna	jiretvā.
<i>Digs</i> , khaṇati	khata	khaṇitvā.
<i>Disappears</i> , antara- dhāyati	antarahita	antaradhāyitvā.
<i>Disputes</i> , vivadati	vivadita	vivaditvā.
<i>Divides</i> , bhājeti	bhājita	bhājetvā.
vibhajati	vibhatta	vibhajiya.
<i>Does</i> , karoti	kata	katvā, karitvā.
<i>Drags</i> , ākaḍḍhati	ākaḍḍhita	ākaḍḍhitvā.
<i>Dries</i> , v.t. sukkhāpeti	sukkhāpita	sukkhāpetvā.
v.i. sussati	sukkha	sussitvā.
<i>Drinks</i> , pivati	pīta	pivitvā.
<i>Dwells</i> , vasati	vuttha	vasitvā.
<i>Dwindles</i> , parihāyati	parihīna	parihāyitvā.
<i>Eats</i> , bhuñjati,	bhutta	bhuñjiya.
asnāti	asita	—
adati	—	aditvā.
<i>Emerges from water</i> , uttarati	uttiṇṇa	uttaritvā.
<i>Enshrines</i> , nidahati	nidahita, nihita	nidahitvā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Enters</i> , pavisati	pavitṭha	pavisitvā.
<i>Establishes</i> , v.t. patiṭ- ṭhāpeti	patiṭṭhāpita	patiṭṭhāpiya.
v.i. patiṭṭhāti	patiṭṭhita	patiṭṭhāya.
<i>Exists</i> , pavattati	pavatta, pavat- tita	pavattetvā.
<i>Falls</i> , patati	patita	patitvā.
<i>Fears</i> , bhāyati	bhīta	bhāyitvā.
<i>Feels</i> , vedeti	vedita	vediyitvā.
<i>Fights</i> , yujjhati	yujjhita	yujjhivā.
<i>Fills</i> , v.t. pūreti	pūrita	pūretvā.
v.i. pūراتi	puṇṇa	pūritvā.
<i>Flees</i> , palāyati	palāta	palāyitvā.
<i>Flies</i> , uḍḍeti	uḍḍita	uḍḍiyitvā.
<i>Floats</i> , v.i. vuyhati	vūḥa	vuyhitvā.
upplavati	upplavita	upplavitvā.
v.t. plāveti	plāvita	plāvetvā.
<i>Flows</i> , paggharati	paggharita	pagghariya.
sandati	sandita	sanditvā.
<i>Folds</i> , saṅharati	saṅhaṭa	saṅharitvā.
<i>Follows</i> , anugacchati	anugata	anugantvā.
<i>Forbears</i> , sahati	sahita	sahitvā.
adhivāseti	adhivāsita	adhivāsetvā.
<i>Forgets</i> , pamussati	pamuṭṭha	pamussitvā.
<i>Forgives</i> , khamati	khanta	khamitvā.
<i>Forsakes</i> , cajati	catta	cajitvā.
pajahati	pajahita	pahāya, pajahiya.
jahāti	jahita	jahitvā.
<i>Gets</i> , labhati	laddha	laddhā, labhit- vā.
adhigacchati	adhigata	adhigantvā.
<i>Gives</i> , dadāti, deti	dinna	datvā, daditvā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Gives in charge,</i> niyyādeti	niyyādita	niyyādetvā.
<i>Goes, gacchati</i> yāti	gata yāta	gantvā. —
<i>Goes ashore, pāraṇ</i> gacchati tarati	pāraṇkata tiṇṇa	pāraṇkantvā, taritvā.
<i>Goes out, nikkhamati</i>	nikkhamanta	nikkhamma.
<i>Governs, anupāleti</i>	anupālita	anupāletvā.
<i>Grows, v.i. vaddhati</i> v.t. vaddheti	vuḍḍha vaḍḍhita	vaḍḍhitvā. vaḍḍhetvā.
<i>Grows up, rūhati</i>	rūḷha	rūhitvā.
<i>Hangs, v.i. olambati</i> v.t. olambeti	olagga olambita	olambitvā. olambetvā.
<i>Happens, sijjhati</i>	siddha	—
<i>Hears, sunāti,</i> sunoti	suta	sutvā, sunitvā.
<i>Heats, tāpeti</i>	tāpita, tatta	tāpetvā.
<i>Honours, pūjeti, mā-</i> neti	pūjita, mānita	pūjetvā, mā- netvā.
<i>Identifies, santīreti</i>	santīrita	santīretvā.
<i>Illuminates, obhāseti</i> joteti	obhāsita jotita	obhāsetvā. jotetvā.
<i>Imitates, anukaroti</i>	anukata	anukaritvā.
<i>Imprisons, rodheti</i>	rodhita	rodhiya.
<i>Interprets, anuvādeti</i>	anuvādita	anuvādetvā.
<i>Interrogates, pucchati</i> anuvijjati	puṭṭha, pucchita anuvijjita	pucchitvā. anuvijjitvā.
<i>Interrupts, upacchin-</i> dati	upacchinna	upacchijja.
<i>Is, bhavati</i> atthi	bhūta —	bhavitvā. —
<i>Is able, sakkoti</i>	—	sakkuntvā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Judges, tīreti</i> viniccheti	tīrita vinicchita	tīretvā. vinicchaya.
<i>Jumps, pakkhandati</i>	pakkhanta	pakkhanditvā.
<i>Keeps, ṭhapeti</i>	ṭhapita	ṭhapetvā.
<i>Kills, māreti</i> ghāteti hanati	mārita ghātita hata	māretvā. ghātetvā. hantvā.
<i>Kindles, jāleti</i>	jālita	jāletvā.
<i>Knits, gantheti</i>	ganthita	ganthetvā.
<i>Knows, jānāti</i>	ñāta	ñatvā.
<i>Laments, vilapati</i>	—	vilapitvā.
<i>Laughs, hasati</i>	haṭṭha	hasitvā.
<i>Lays aside, nikkipati</i>	nikkhitta	nikkhipitvā.
<i>Leads, neti</i>	nīta	netvā, nītvā.
<i>Learns, uggaṇhāti</i>	uggahita	uggahetvā, uggaṇhiya.
<i>Lifts up, uccāreti</i> ukkipati	uccārita ukkhitta	uccāretvā. ukkipitvā.
<i>Lives, jīvati</i>	—	jīvitvā.
<i>Looks, passati</i> oloketi	diṭṭha olokita	passitvā. olokiya.
<i>Manifests, pātubhavati</i>	pātubhūta	pātubhavitvā.
<i>Measures, miṇāti</i>	mita	miṇitvā.
<i>Moves, calati</i>	calita	calitvā.
<i>Nurses, āpādeti</i>	āpādita	āpādetvā.
<i>Observes, rakkhati</i> paṭipajjati	rakkhita paṭipanna	rakkhiya. paṭipajjitvā.
<i>Obtains, adhigacchati</i>	adhigata	adhigantvā.
<i>Opens, vivarati</i>	vivaṭa	vivaritvā.
<i>Oppresses, pīleti</i>	pīlita	pīletvā.
<i>Originates, uppādeti</i> nibbatteti	uppādita nibbattita	uppādetvā. nibbattetvā.
<i>Perishes, vinassati</i>	vinaṭṭha	vinassitvā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Plays, kilati</i>	—	kilītvā,
ramati	rata	ramitvā.
<i>Pleases, tussati</i>	tutṭha	tussitvā.
<i>Ploughs, kasati</i>	kaṭṭha	kasitvā.
<i>Pounds, koṭṭeti</i>	koṭṭita	koṭṭetvā.
<i>Praises, abhitthavati</i>	abhitthuta	abhitthaviya.
<i>Preaches, deseti</i>	desita	desetvā.
<i>Prepares, sajjeti</i>	sajjita	sajjetvā.
<i>Prints, muddeti</i>	muddita	muddetvā.
<i>Promises, paṭijānāti</i>	paṭiññāta	paṭijānitvā.
paṭissuṇāti	paṭissuta	paṭissutvā.
<i>Protects, pāleti</i>	pālita	pāletvā.
<i>Prevents, nivāreti</i>	nivārita	nivāretvā.
<i>Purifies, visodheti</i>	visodhita	visodhetvā.
sampasādeti	sampasādita	sampasādiya.
<i>Purges, vireceti</i>	viritta	virecetvā.
<i>Pushes away, panudati</i>	panudita	panuditvā.
<i>Rains, vassati</i>	vaṭṭha	vassitvā.
<i>Raises, utṭhāpeti</i>	utṭhāpita	utṭhāpetvā.
<i>Reads, paṭhāti</i>	paṭhita	paṭhitvā.
<i>Recites, sajjhāyati</i>	sajjhāyita	sajjhāyitvā.
<i>Regains, paṭilabhati</i>	paṭiladdha	paṭilabhitvā.
<i>Remembers, anussarati</i>	anussarita	anussaritvā.
<i>Resolves, adhiṭṭhāti</i>	adhiṭṭhita	adhiṭṭhāya.
<i>Returns, v.i. paṭiniva-</i>		
ttati	paṭinivatta	paṭinivattitvā.
paccāgacchati	paccāgata	paccāgantvā.
<i>Rises, utṭhāti</i>	utṭhita	utṭhāya.
<i>Roars, nadati</i>	—	naditvā.
<i>Runs, dhāvati</i>	—	dhāvitvā.
<i>Says, vadati</i>	vutta	vatvā.
bhāsatī	bhāsita	bhāsitvā.
katheti	kathita	kathetvā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Seeks, gavesati</i>	gavesita	gavesitvā.
pariyesati	pariyesita	pariyesiya.
<i>Sees, passati</i>	diṭṭha	passitvā, disvā.
<i>Sells, vikkipāti</i>	vikkīta	vikkīnitvā.
<i>Sends, peseti</i>	pesita	pesetvā.
<i>Sets fire, jhāpeti</i>	jhāpita	jhāpetvā.
<i>Sews, sibbati</i>	sibbita	sibbetvā.
<i>Shakes, kampeti</i>	kampita	kampetvā.
cāleti	cālita	cāletvā.
<i>Shines, virocāti</i>	virocita	virocitvā.
obhāsati	obhāsita	obhāsitvā.
<i>Shoots, vijjhati</i>	viddha	vijjhitvā.
<i>Shows, dasseti</i>	dassita	dassetvā.
<i>Shuts, pidahati</i>	pihita	pidahitvā.
<i>Sings, gāyati</i>	gāyita	gāyitvā.
<i>Sinks, v.i. nimujjati</i>	nimugga	nimujjitvā.
<i>Sits, nisīdati</i>	nisinna	nisīdiya.
<i>Sleeps, sayati</i>	—	sayitvā.
niddāyati	—	niddāyitvā.
<i>Smells, ghāyati</i>	ghāyita	ghāyitvā.
<i>Sows, kakacena chin-</i>		
dati	— chinna	— chinditvā.
<i>Spends, vissajjati</i>	vissatṭha	vissajjetvā.
<i>Spreads, v.i. pattharati</i>	patthata	pattharitvā.
v.t. vitthāreti	vitthata	vitthāretvā.
<i>Springs up, ubbhijjati</i>	ubbhinna	ubbhijja.
<i>Stands, tiṭṭhāti</i>	ṭhita	ṭhatvā.
<i>Steals, coreti</i>	corita	coretvā.
theneti	thenita	thenetvā.
<i>Strews, vikirati</i>	vikinna	vikiritvā.
<i>Strings, āvunāti</i>	āvuta	āvunitvā.
<i>Stumbles, pakkhalati</i>	pakkhalita	pakkhalitvā.
<i>Swallows, gilati</i>	gilita	gilitvā.

<i>Present 1st Sing.</i>	<i>Past Participle</i>	<i>Absolutive</i>
<i>Sweeps, sammajjati</i>	sammajjātha	sammajjitvā.
<i>Swoons, mucchati</i>	mucchita	mucchitvā.
<i>Takes, ādāti</i>	ādinna	ādāya, ādiyitvā.
gaṇhāti	gaṇhita	gaṇetvā, gaṇhiya,
<i>Takes down, otāreti</i>	otārita	otāretvā
oropeti	oropita	oropiya.
<i>Tastes, sāyati</i>	sāyita	sāyitvā.
<i>Teaches, uggaṇhāpeti</i>	uggaṇhāpita	uggaṇhāpetvā
sikkhāpeti	sikkhāpita	sikkhāpetvā.
<i>Thinks, cinteti</i>	cintita	cintetvā.
<i>Threatens, tajjeti</i>	tajjita	tajjetvā.
<i>Throws, khipati</i>	khitṭa	khipitvā.
<i>Touches, phusati</i>	phuṭṭha	phusitvā.
<i>Trains, sikkhāpeti</i>	sikkhāpita	sikkhāpiya.
dameti	damita	damiya.
<i>Translates, parivatteti</i>	parivattita	parivattetvā.
<i>Trembles, kampati</i>	kampita	kampitvā.
<i>Turns, vaṭṭeti</i>	vaṭṭita	vaṭṭetvā.
<i>Understands, bujjhati</i>	buddha	bujjhivā.
<i>Unfolds, pasāreti</i>	pasārita	pasāriya.
<i>Vomits, vāmati</i>	vāmita	vāmitvā.
<i>Waits for, āgameti</i>	—	āgametvā.
<i>Walks, carati</i>	—	caritvā.
<i>Wanders, āhiṇḍati</i>	—	āhiṇḍitvā.
<i>Washes, dhovati</i>	dhota	dhovitvā.
<i>Wears on, nivāseti</i>	nivāṭṭha	nivāsetvā.
<i>Weaves, vināti</i>	vīta	vinitvā.
<i>Wins, jināti</i>	jīta	jinitvā.
<i>Wishes, icchati</i>	icchita	icchiya.
<i>Wraps, veṭṭeti</i>	veṭṭita	veṭṭetvā.
<i>Writes, likhati</i>	likhita	likhitvā.
<i>Yokes, yojeti</i>	yutta	yojetvā, yojiya.

PART II

1. General Conversation I.

Sādhāraṇa-sallāpo.

1. Do you know Pāli ?
Tvaṇ Pālibhāsaṇ jānāsi ?
2. I know a little.
Ahaṇ thokaṇ jānāmi.
3. Are you able to converse in Pāli ?
Sakkosi tvaṇ pālibhāsāya sallapituṇ ?
4. Yes, I am able to converse a little.
Āma, ahaṇ thokaṇ sallapituṇ sakkomi.
5. What is your name ?
Tuyhaṇ nāmaṇ kiṇ ? Kin nāmo'si ?
6. My name is Vijayabāhu.
Ahaṇ Vijayabāhu-nāmo'mhi.
7. Where do you live ?
Tvaṇ kattha vasasi ?
8. I live in Colombo.
Ahaṇ Koḷambanagare vasāmi.
9. What is your age ?
Tuyhaṇ āyuppamāṇaṇ kittakaṇ ?
10. My age is fifteen.
Mayahaṇ āyuppamāṇaṇ paṇṇarasa.
11. How old are you ?
Kativasso'si tvaṇ (āyunā) ?
12. I am twenty years old.
Ahaṇ viśativasso'mhi.

13. Where do your parents live ?
Tuyhaṇ mātāpitaro kuhiṇ vasanti ?
14. They too live in Colombo now.
Te p'idāni Kolambanagare yeva vasanti.
15. Do you have brothers and sisters too ?
Tuyhaṇ bhātu-bhaginiyo pi santi ?
16. Yes, I have four brothers and two sisters.
Āma, mayhaṇ cattāro bhātaro dve bhaginiyo ca santi.
17. What do your brothers do ?
Tava bhātaro kiṇ karonti ?
18. One of them is a merchant, the second one is a clerk, and the other two still attend schools.
Tesu eko vāṇijo, ditiyo lekhako, dve tāva pāṭha-sālāsu uggaṇhanti.
19. What do you like to be (or do) ?
Tvaṇ kiṇ kammaṇ kātum icchasi ?
20. I like to become a carpenter (or an architect).
Aham eko vaḍḍhakī bhavitum icchāmi.
21. When did you come here ?
Kadā tvaṇ idh'āgato'si ?
22. I came here yesterday.
Hīyo'ham idh'āgacchiṇ.

2. General Conversation II.

1. Who are you ?
Ko'si tvaṇ ?
2. I am a way-farer.
Aham eko pathiko.
3. Where do you come from ?
Kuto tvam āgacchasi ?

4. I come from India.
Ahaṇ Indudesato āgacchāmi.
5. For what purpose have you come ?
Tvaṇ kiṇ kātum āgato'si ?
6. I want to sell some goods.
Ahaṇ bhaṇḍāni vikkinitum icchāmi.
7. Why did you come here ?
Kasmā idh'āgato'si ?
8. I came here to talk to you.
Tayā saddhiṇ sallapituṇ āgato'mhi.
9. Who (or what) is your father ?
Ko tuyhaṇ pitā ?
10. My father is the merchant Mahānāma.
Mama pitā Mahānāmo vāṇijo.
11. Who is your friend or acquaintance here ?
Ko idha tava mitto vā sandiṭṭho vā ?
12. The mayor of this city is a friend of mine.
Idha nagaraguttiko mayhaṇ mitto hoti.
13. Where do you work ?
Kattha tvaṇ kammaṇ karosi ?
14. I work in a post-office.
Aham ekasmiṇ sāsanaṅgāre kammaṇ karomi.
15. Where do you go from here ?
Ito tvaṇ kuhiṇ gacchasi ?
16. I will go to another town from here.
Aham ito aññaṇ nagaraṇ gamissāmi.
17. Do you like this place ?
Piyāyasi tvam idaṇ ṭhānaṇ ?
18. I may like this place if it is not too hot.
Piyāyeyyam idaṇ ṭhānaṇ sace'daṇ nāccuṇhaṇ bhaveyya.

19. When will you go home ?
Kadā tvaṇ sakatṭhānaṇ gamissasi ?
20. I will go home when I get enough money.
Yadā pahonaṇaṇ mūlaṇ labhissāmi, tadā'haṇ gamissāmi.
21. How much money have you now with you ?
Kittakaṇ mūlaṇ 'dāni tava santike atthi ?
22. I have fourteen rupees and fifty cents.
Cuddasa rūpiyāni aḍḍharūpiyaṇ ca mama santike santi.

3. Orders and Advice.

1. Ring the bell.
Ghaṇṭhaṇ vādehi.
2. Bring my watch here.
Mama horālocanaṇ idh'āhara.
3. Call that man here.
Taṇ purisaṇ idha pakkosāhi.
4. Wash your feet.
Tuyhaṇ pāde dhovāhi.
5. Do not go in the sun.
Ātape mā gacchāhi.
6. Do not drink intoxicants.
Majjaṇ mā piva.
7. Fold my silk dress.
Mama koseyyacchādanaṇ saṇharāhi.
8. Give this beggar some rice.
Imassa yācakassa thokaṇ taṇḍulaṇ dehi.
9. Send that boy to fetch a pen.
Lekhaṇiṇ ānetuṇ taṇ dāraṇ pesehi.

10. Be always obedient to your parents.
Sadā mātāpitunnaṇ vacanakarā bhavatha.
11. Do not ridicule elders.
Mā vuddhānaṇ pariḥāsaṇ karotha.
12. Never tell lies.
Mā kadāci pi musā bhaṇatha.
13. Do not kill living beings.
Mā jīvino jivitā voropetha.
14. Pay respect to all religious teachers.
Sabbesaṇ samaṇānaṇ gāraṇaṇ karotha.
15. Keep company with virtuous friends.
Kalyāṇamitte sevatha.
16. Do not keep company with friends who have fallen into vice.
Pāpamitte mā bhajatha.
17. Do not steal even a needle that belongs to others.
Mā parasantakaṇ sūcimattam pi thenetha.
18. Do not tease animals.
Tiracchānagate mā hīṇsaṇa.
19. Do not try to find others' faults.
Mā paresaṇ chiddāni gavesatha.
20. Find out your own faults and avoid them.
Attano vajjāni gavesetvā tāni pajahatha.

4. Conversation with a school-boy.

1. Why did you not come yesterday ? or why were you absent yesterday ?
Kasmā tvaṇ hiyo n'āgato'si ?
2. Yesterday I went with my father to a funeral.
Hiyo'haṇ pitarā saddhiṇ matakattṭhānaṇ agamiṇ.

3. Where are your books and writing materials ?
Kuhiṇ tava potthakā lekhanabhaṇḍāni ca ?
4. I came here having left them on the desk in the school.
Tān'haṇ sālabbhantare lekhanaphalake ṭhapetvā āgato'mhi.
5. Why do you come late today ?
Kasmā tvam ajja cirāyitvā āgacchasi ?
6. Being unable to cross the bridge as it was broken down I am late.
Antarāmagge setuno bhinnattā taritum asakkonto cirāyiṇ.
7. What did that boy say to you ?
So dārako tuyhaṇ kiṇ kathesi ?
8. He said that he could not buy the necessary books as he had no money.
Nimmūlattā icchite potthake kiṇituṇ nāsakkhī ti so vadi.
9. Why did he send for you ?
Kasmā so taṇ pakkosi ?
10. He has sent for me because he wished to get a book from me.
Mama santikā ekaṇ potthakaṇ laddhum icchanto so maṇ pakkosi.
11. How many books did you buy ?
Kati potthakā kitā tayā ?
12. I bought four books.
Mayā cattāro potthakā kitā.
13. How much did you pay for them ?
Tesam atthāya kittakaṇ mūlaṇ dinnāṇ tayā ?
14. I gave eight rupees and twenty-five cents.
Aṭṭha rūpiyāni pañcaviṣati-satabhāge ca aham adāsiṇ.

15. Can you run quickly ?
Sakkosi tvaṇ sīghaṇ dhāvituṇ ?
16. I am not able to run very fast.
Aham atisīghaṇ dhāvituṇ na sakkomi.
17. Was it done by him in your presence ?
Katam idaṇ tena tuyhaṇ sammukhe ?
18. No ; it was done by him in the presence of two other students.
Na ; aññesaṇ dvinnaṇ sissānaṇ santike ten'etaṇ kataṇ.
19. If it is so, how do you know this ?
Yadi evaṇ, kathaṇ tvam idaṇ jānāsi ?
20. They told me that he did so.
So tathā karī ti te maṇ vadiṇsu.
21. When will your father return ?
Tuyhaṇ pitā kadā paccāgamissati ?
22. He will return from there day after tomorrow.
Parasuve so tato āgamissati.
23. Did you tear the leaves of this book ?
Tvaṇ imassa potthakassa pattāni dālesi nu ?
24. I did not ; I was writing my copy.
Na, ahaṇ lipiparicaye akkharāni likhanto nisīdiṇ.
25. Do you write with steel nibs ?
Ayalekhanīmukhehi nu tumhe likhatha ?
26. We write with quill pens.
Mayaṇ pattanāla-lekhanīhi likhāma.
27. What did your teacher teach you yesterday ?
Kiṇ tumhākam ācariyo hīyo uggaṇhāpesi ?
28. He taught us the geography of India.
So'mhākaṇ Bhārata-bhūmivittāraṇ uggaṇhāpesi.

29. As my slate is broken I shall buy another to-morrow.
Mama silāpattharassa binnattā suve'ham aññaṇ kiṇissāmi.
30. Did he give you that book ?
So taṇ potthakaṇ tuyhaṇ ādasi nu ?
31. No ; it was given by him to his sister.
Na ; tena so attano bhaginiyā dinno.
32. I cannot give you the book, for it is not mine.
Mama anāyattattā taṇ potthakaṇ tuyhaṇ dātuṇ na sakkomi.
33. Having been expelled from the school the boy returned home.
Paṭhasālāya nikkadḍhito so sisso attano gāmaṇ paccāgamāsi.
34. If you wish to be successful in the future, learn while you are young.
Anāgate abhivuddhim pattum icchantā daharakāle sippuggahaṇaṇ karotha.

5. Conversation between two farmers.

1. Good morning !
Suppabhātaṇ !
2. It is good of you to have come here.
Sundaraṇ tayā kataṇ idh'āgacchantena.
3. I hoped that you would come as I was anxious to meet you.
Ahaṇ tayā samāgantum icchanto tav'āgamaṇaṇ paccāsīṇsanto vasiṇ.

4. Why did you not come here for a long time ? (Why have you been away so long ?)
Kasmā tvaṇ cirāya idha n'āgato 'si ?
5. I could not go anywhere for about a month as I was ill.
Gelaññien'ābhibhūto'haṇ ekamāsamattaṇ katthaci pi gantuṇ nāsakkhiṇ.
6. Was your harvest fruitful ?
Tava sassaṇ nipphannaṇ vā no vā ?
7. My crop was destroyed by an excess of water only a small quantity is left unharmed.
Adhikajalena mama sassaṇ vinassi ; thokam eva avasiṭṭhaṇ ahosi.
8. What about your own crop ?
Kā bhavato sasse pavatti ?
9. At first, some cattle broke the fence and ate the young plants, and then the remainder died of drought.
Paṭhamāṇ gāvo vatiṇ bhinditvā taruṇasassaṇ khādīṇsu, athāvasiṭṭhaṇ anodakena milāyi.
10. If it is so, how will you feed your family ?
Yajjevaṇ, kathaṇ tvaṇ attano kuṭumbaṇ posetuṇ sakkosi ?
11. I will earn my livelihood by selling pot-herbs, brinjals, pumpkins, etc.
Ahaṇ sākaṇṇāni bhaṇḍāki-kumbhaṇḍādīni ca vikkiṇitvā jīvikaṇ kappessāmi.
12. Are there many orange trees in your garden ?
Santi tav'uyyāne bahū jambīrarukkhā ?
13. There are twenty trees in my garden.
Visati rukkhā mam'uyyāne ropitā honti.

14. How many fruits do you gather from those trees in one crop ?
Ekasmiṃ vāre tehi kittakāni phalāni ocināsi ?
15. I get about 2,000 fruits in one crop.
Ekasmiṃ phalavāre dvisahassamattāni phalāni labhāmi.
16. When do you wish to plough your field ?
Kadā tava khettaṃ kasitum icchasi ?
17. I will plough it when I get oxen and ploughs.
Yadā goṇe ca naṅgalāni ca labhissāmi tadā'haṃ kasissāmi.
18. How many mowers do you need in reaping ?
Lāyane kittakā lāyakā icchitabbā ?
19. Ten reapers with ten scythes will be able to reap my harvest.
Dasa lāyakā dasahi dāttehi mama sassaṃ lāyituṃ sakkhissanti.
20. Having heaped them on the threshing floor how many oxen do you need for threshing !
Khale rāsikatvā katīhi goṇehi maddāpessasi ?
21. Having got them threshed by eight oxen and having removed straw and chaff, I will bring home the grain after getting it dried.
Aṭṭhahi goṇehi maddāpetvā palālaṃ uddharitvā bhusaṃ papphoṭetvā sukkhāpetvā ca dhaññaṃ geham ānessāmi.

6. Conversation between two merchants.

1. Welcome (to you) ! Please sit down here.
Svāgataṃ bhavato ! Nisīdāh'imasmiṃ āsane.
2. How are you getting on ?
Kathaṃ tava sarīrappavatti ?

3. Thank you ; I am quite well.
Thuti atthu ; aham accantanirogī viharāmi.
4. Are your wife and children well and happy ?
Tava putta-dārā pi nirogā sukhino ?
5. Yes, they too are in good health and contented.
Evaṃ, te pi appābādā c'eva santuṭṭhā ca.
6. How much did you gain this month by selling your goods ?
Imasmiṃ māse bhaṇḍavikkayena kittako lābho laddho bhavatā ?
7. There was no gain but only loss as I had to sell my goods at less than the cost price.
Kītamūlato pi ūnamūlena vikkīṇitattā mayhaṃ hāni yeva ahosi na vaḍḍhi.
8. What goods did you buy from Persia ?
Pārasika-desato kāni bhaṇḍāni tayā kītāni ?
9. I went there with a caravan and brought many carpets with the aid of camels.
Ahaṃ satthena tattha gantvā bahūni anaggha-kojavāni oṭṭhesu āropetvā ānesiṃ.
10. At what price do you want to sell your carpets ?
Ekaṃ kojavaṃ kittakena mūlena vikkīṇitum icchasi ?
11. I will sell them at double the cost price.
Kītamūlato diguṇena mūlena vikkīṇissāmi.
12. I have heard that a merchant-vessel arrived in the harbour yesterday.
Ekā vāṇijanāvā hiyo paṭṭanam āgatā ti sutam mayā.
13. Yes, I went to the harbour and gave some money in advance to buy goods from there.
Evaṃ, ahaṃ nāvātithaṃ gantvā tato bhaṇḍaṃ gahetuṃ saccakāraṃ adāsiṃ.

14. Tomorrow I will have them brought to my shop in ten carts.
Suve ahaṇ dasahi sakatehi tāni bhaṇḍāni mama āpaṇaṇ āharāpessāmi.
15. I am inclined to buy the whole lot.
Ahaṇ sabbaṇ bhaṇḍarāsiṇ kiṇitum icchāmi.
16. A hundred mangoes could be had for a rupee.
Sataṇ ambaphalāni ekena rūpiyena ketuṇ sakkā.
17. How much did you pay for this blanket ?
Etassa kambalass'atthāya kittakaṇ tayā dinnāṇ ?
18. I gave ten rupees and fifty cents.
Ahaṇ dasa rūpiyāni pañṇāsa-satabhāge ca adāsiṇ.

7. About Animals, Birds and Insects.

1. Dogs watch over their masters' houses at night.
Sunakhā rattiyaṇ attano sāmikānaṇ gehāni rakkhant.
2. People catch elephants and bring them from forests, tame them and get their work done by them.
Manussā araṇṇato hatthi bandhitvā ānetvā dametvā attānaṇ kiccāni kārāpentī.
3. Horses, harnessed to the carriages, run with them through the streets.
Rathesu yojitā assā te ākaḍḍhantā visikhāsu dhāvanti.
4. The donkey is able to bear (or carry) a heavy burden.
Gadhabho bahuṇ bhāraṇ vahituṇ sakkoti.

5. Camels, loaded with many goods, are able to go through the desert where there is no water.
Oṭṭhā bahūni bhaṇḍāni ādāya nirudakakantāre gantuṇ samatthā honti.
6. Having climbed the tree, the monkey destroyed the nests of the birds.
Vānaro rukkhāṇ āruhitvā pakkhīnaṇ kulāvake vināsesi.
7. The cat chased a squirrel to the foot of the tree.
Biḷālo kalandakaṇ gaṇhituṇ rukkhamūlaṇ dhāvi.
8. Hunters hunt deer and bring their flesh to be sold in the town.
Vyādhā mige vijjhitvā maṇsaṇ vikkiṇituṇ nagaraṇ āharanti.
9. While eating grass, the hare saw a man and ran away frightened.
Tiṇaṇ khādanto saso ekaṇ manussaṇ disvā bhīto palāyi.
10. The cow likes to allow her calf to suck, and does not wish to be milked by others.
Gāvī sakaṇ vacchaṇ pāyetum icchati, na pan' aññehi khīrassa duhanaṇ.
11. People take the honey by force which is made with much difficulty by the bees, with the pollen gathered from flowers.
Madhikarehi pupphareṇavo āharitvā kicchena kataṇ madhuṇ manussā balakkārena gaṇhanti.
12. The parrot pierced the mango with its beak and sucked its juice.
Suvo mukhatuṇḍena ambaphalaṇ vijjhitvā tassa rasaṇ pivi.

13. White ants bring a small quantity of earth at a time and gradually build a big ant-hill.
Upacikā thoka-thokaṇ mattikaṇ ānetvā anukka-
mena mahantaṇ vammikaṇ karonti.
14. Mosquitoes worry people by biting them and sucking their blood.
Makasā manusse dasitvā lohitaṇ pivantā te pīlenti.
15. In order to catch insects the spider spreads the web made by itself.
Uṇṇanābhi khuddajantavo gaheṭuṇ attanā kataṇ
jālaṇ pattharati.
16. Ants prepare their homes by digging the earth.
Pipīlikā bhūmiṇ khaṇitvā tāsāṇ vasaṇatṭhānaṇ
paṭiyādenti.
17. Attracted by the glare grasshoppers fly into the fire and die there.
Salabhā aggiṇ disvā tassa vaṇṇena mohitā tattha
patitvā maranti.
18. The pigeons sat on the roof of the house and cooed.
Pārāvatā gehassa chadane nisīditvā raviṇsu.
19. Many crows flew up and perched on the branches.
Bahū kākā ākāsaṇ pakkhanditvā rukkhasākhāsu
nilīyiṇsu (atha vā nisīdiṇsu).
20. Hawks kill small birds and eat them.
Senā khuddaka-pakkhino māretvā khādanti.
21. There are ten swans and twenty cranes in that lake.
Tasmiṇ taḷāke dasa haṇsā vīsati bakā ca santi.
22. Buffaloes like to wallow in the muddy water.
Mahisā sapaṇke jale nimujjitum icchanti.
23. Snakes devour rats, but they (the snakes) are killed by the mongooses.
Sappā undūre gilanti; tathā pi te nakulehi
māriyanti.

24. The venom of the scorpion is in its tail, but serpents have their venom at the root of their fangs.
Vicchikānaṇ visaṇ naṅguṭṭhe hoti, sappānam pana
visaṇ dāṭhāmūle.
25. Musk is obtained from a certain kind of deer which live in the Himalayan regions.
Katthūrikā Himavante vasantiyā ekāya migajātiyā
labbhati.

8. About Trees, Fruits, Flowers, etc.

1. There are many hundred thousands of coconut trees in Ceylon.
Laṅkāyaṇ aneka-satasahassasaṅkhā nāḷikerarukkhā
saṇvijjanti.
2. Some people plait coconut leaves and thatch their houses with them.
Ekacce tesāṇ pattāni vāyetvā tehi gehāni chādenti.
3. They draw the sap from the flowers and make intoxicants out of it.
Tesāṇ pupphehi rasaṇ gaheṭvā majjāni sampādenti.
4. They condense the sap by heating it with fire and make treacle and juggery with it.
Puppharasaṇ agginā tāpetvā ghaṇaṇ katvā phāṇi-
taṇ guḷaṇ ca sampādenti.
5. They obtain milk and oil from (the kernel of) the nuts.
Phalehi khīraṇ telaṇ ca labhanti.
6. The water in the young coconut is sweet and cool.
Taruṇa-nāḷikerānaṇ jalaṇ madhuraṇ c'eva sītalaṇ
ca.

7. The boys brought down unripe mangoes by throwing sticks at them.
Dārakā daṇḍāni khipitvā (or daṇḍehi paharitvā) āmāni ambāni pātesuṇ.
8. Jak-fruit, bread-fruit and bananas are found in tropical countries.
Panasāni labujāni kadaliphalāni ca uṇhādhikarāṭṭhesu sambhavanti.
9. Grapes and apples grow in countries where there is a mild climate.
Muddikā mahābadarā ca sama-sītuṇhesu desesu jāyanti.
10. Nutmeg and mace are found in the same fruit.
Jātiphala-jātikosā ekasmiṇ yeya phale sambhavanti.
11. Of all kinds of sandal wood the red is the most valuable.
Candanesu rattacandanāṇ mahagghatamaṇ.
12. Cardamoms are a kind of small seeds which have a pungent taste.
Eḷā ti ekā kaṭukarasā khuddaka-bijajāti.
13. The jujubes of Ceylon are smaller than those of India.
Laṅkāya badarāni Jambudīpe badarehi khuddakatarāni honti.
14. The father brought grapes and oranges, and divided them among his sons and daughters.
Pitā muddikāni jambīrāni ca āharitvā attano putta-dhitarāṇaṇ bhājetvā adāsi.
15. Dates are imported to Ceylon from foreign countries.
Mahākhaḍḍurīphalāni videsehi Laṅkaṇ āhariyanti.

16. The boys bought some ripe marmelos and gave them to their sisters.
Dārakā pakkāni beluvāni kiṇitvā tesāṇ bhaginīnaṇ adaṇsu.
17. Prince Siddhartha was born under a sal tree; he became a Buddha at the foot of a bo-tree.
Siddhatthakumāro sālarukkhāmūle jāto, assattharukkhāmūle Buddhō bhavī.
18. Bring cucumbers and snake-gourds from the market and prepare curries (with them).
Āpaṇato kakkārīphalāni paṭolāni ca āharitvā vyañjanāni sampādehi.
19. Champac flowers have an agreeable smell, but the flowers of pentapetes phoenicea are without any smell.
Campakapupphāni manuññagandhāni honti; jaya-
sumanapupphāni niggandhāni.
20. The timber of the ironwood tree is very hard, its flowers are exceedingly sweet-scented.
Nāgarukkhassa dāru atithaddhaṇ, pupphāni atisayena sugandhāni.
21. The varana tree looks like a dead tree when its leaves have fallen.
Varanarukkhō pattānaṇ galitakāle sukkharukkhō viya paññāyati.
22. Betel and arecanuts, constantly used for chewing by the Indians, are unknown in European countries.
Jambudīpikēhi mukhavāsathāya niccasevitāni
tambūlāni pugāni ca Yuropīyaraṭṭhesu aññātāni.

9. About a Dwelling House.

1. Open the door and the windows of my room.
Mama gabbhe dvāra-vātapānāni vivarāhi.
2. The daughter locked the door, and taking the key with her went to the well for a bath.
Dhitā dvāraṇ pidahitvā kuñcikam ādāya nahā-natthāya kūpam agamāsi.
3. Every morning the slave-women sweep the compounds and remove the dirt.
Dāsiyo sabbadā pāto gehaṅganāni sammajjitvā kacavaraṇ apanenti.
4. Standing on the threshold of the kitchen, the mistress of the house called the cook.
Gharaṇi rasavatiyā ummāre thatvā sūdaṇ āmantesi.
5. She asked him to prepare mutton for breakfast.
Pātārāsattthāya eḷakamaṇsaṇ pacāhi ti sā taṇ vadi.
6. The servant covered the table with a cloth and set plates and spoons on it.
Sevako bhojanaphalakaṇ attharivitvā tattha kaṇse ca kaṭacchū ca ṭhapesi.
7. The masters of the house with their relations sat on chairs placed around the table to eat their food.
Gharasāmikā attano ñātihi saddhiṇ bhuñjanatthāya bhojanaphalakassa samantā piṭhesu nisīdiṇsu.
8. Do you like yams ?
Tvaṇ kande bhuñjitum icchasi ?
9. No, I like curd.
Na, ahaṇ dadhiṇ bhuñjitum icchāmi.
10. The children shouted ' we like to drink milk '.
'Mayaṇ khīraṇ pivitum icchāmā 'ti dārakā unnadiṇsn.

11. One person said that the taste of the mutton-curry was not palatable.
Maṇsavvañjanassa raso na sundaro ti eko vadi.
12. Bring me some salt and fresh butter quickly.
Thokaṇ lavaṇaṇ nonitaṇ ca sigham āharāhi.
13. The slave women put the paddy into the mortar, pound it with pestles and remove the husk.
Dāsiyo vīhi udukkhale pakkipitvā musalehi koṭṭetvā tace apanenti.
14. The girl put rice into a pot, placed it upon the fire and kindled the fire.
Dārikā cāṭiyaṇ taṇḍule pakkipitvā uddhanam āropetvā aggiṇ jālesi.
15. The maiden will scrape the coconut with a scraper and extract the juice by squeezing it.
Taruṇi saṇhakarāṇiyā nālikeramiṇaṇ saṇhaṇ katvā madditvā rasaṇ gaṇhissati.
16. The master told the attendant to spread a bedsheet on the bed and put some pillows on it.
Mañce attharaṇam attharivitvā bimbohanāni ṭhapehi ti sāmiko upaṭṭhākam āha.
17. Having done so, he spread a mat before the bed and put a carpet upon the mat.
So tathā katvā mañcassa purato kilāṇjaṇ pattharivitvā tass'ūpari ekaṇ kojavam pi atthari.
18. The householder said that the furniture in the house should be taken out and cleaned.
Gehe dārubhaṇḍāni bahi niharitvā sodhetabbāni ti gahapati avadi.
19. He bought bricks, tiles and timber in order to build a new house.
So navaṇ gehaṇ kāretuṇ giñjakā ca chadaniṭṭhakā ca dārusārāni ca kiṇi.

20. Māsons raised the walls, and carpenters did the wood-work, so that the building was soon completed.

Itṭhakavaḍḍhakino bhittiyo cinantā dāruvaḍḍhakino dārukammaṇ karontā siḡham eva geḡhaṇ niṭṭhāpesuṇ.

10. About a City.

1. Cities generally have ramparts, moats, gates and watch-towers.
Nagarāni pana bahuso pākāra-parikhā-gopuraṭṭā-lehi yuttāni honti.
2. In them are many streets and lanes, gardens and houses of many descriptions.
Tesu bahū khuddaka-mahantā vīthiyo, uyyānāni nānāvidhagharāni ca santi.
3. The streets of a city are crowded with horses, carriages, carts and pedestrians.
Nagaravīthiyo assehi rathehi sakāṭeḡhi pathikeḡhi ca ākiṇṇā honti.
4. When the (horse) races are held rich and poor assemble in large numbers at the racecourse.
Assadhāvane vattamāne bahavo dhanavantā niddhanā ca assamaṇḍale samosaranti.
5. In the evenings drunkards get together at taverns and drink intoxicants.
Surāsonḍā sāyaṇhesu pānamandiresu sannipatitvā majjaṇ pivanti.
6. The municipal authorities get water from distant places to fill the reservoirs and distribute water among the citizens through pipes.

- Nagarapālakā dūraṭṭhānato udaṇ ānetvā jalāsaye pūretvā nālamaggehi nāgarikāṇaṇ udakaṇ bhā-jenti.
7. In cities there are prisons surrounded with massive walls.
Nagaresu mahanteḡhi pākāreḡhi parikkhittā bandha-nāgārā santi.
 8. Tonight they will drive in a carriage to the theatre and watch the performance.
Te ajja rattiyaṇ assarathena naccasālaṇ gantvā naccaṇ olokessanti.
 9. In the evenings the sons and daughters of the rich, accompanied by their friends, walk in the parks.
Dhanavantāṇaṇ putta-dhitaro sāyaṇhesu attano attano sahāyeḡhi saddhiṇ uyyānesu āhiṇḍanti.
 10. Those who come from foreign countries invariably visit the museum.
Paradesehi āgacchantā ekantena kutūhalasālaṇ passituṇ gacchanti.
 11. Travelling by tram-car the compositor arrived at the printing office.
Vaṇṇayojako vijjurathena gantvā muddaṇkanāla-yaṇ sampāpuni.
 12. More than twenty thousand people come by train to Anurādhapura on Posa fullmoon-days.
Jeṭṭhapuṇṇamiyaṇ vīsatisahassādhikā manussā dhūmaratheḡhi Anurādhapuraṇ āgacchanti.
 13. The king's palace and the palatial buildings of the ministers are situated in the heart of the city.
Rañño c'eva rājāmaccānaṇ ca pāsādā nagarassa majjhabhāge patiṭṭhitā.

14. Sentinels shut the city-gates at night and take their stand on the watch-towers.
Rattiyaṇ nagaradvārāṇi thaketvā ārakkhakā aṭṭālesu tiṭṭhanti.
15. When people die within the city their relations carry the corpses to a cemetery and either cremate or bury them.
Antonagare manussesu matesu tesañ ñātakā matasarīrāṇi susāṇañ netvā jhāpenti pi, (bhū-miyam) nikhaṇanti pi.
16. Scavengers and potters live in the suburbs outside the city.
Nagarasodhakā kumbhakārādayo ca nagarato bahi upanagaresu vasanti.
17. During the night the streets of the cities are illuminated with electric lights or some other kind of lights.
Rattiyaṇ nagaravīthiyo vijjuppadipādihi ālokitā honti.
18. Our mayor will go round the city at about four o'clock this evening.
Amhākaṇ nagaraguttiko ajja catughaṭikāyaṇ nagaraṇ padakkhiṇaṇ karissati.
19. On Monday, the king accompanied by a large retinue and the harem will visit the pleasure garden outside the city.
Rājā mahatā parivārena orodhena ca saha canda-vāre nagarato uyyāṇañ gamissati.
20. It is rumoured that a prisoner had murdered the jailor by striking him with a cudgel.
Eko vajjhappatto kārāpālakaṇ muggarena paha-ritvā māresī ti sūyate.

11. Government Affairs.

1. The king's orders should not be violated.
Rājūnaṅ āṇā na atikkamitabbā.
2. Those who break the law receive various punishments.
Ye rājāṇaṅ atikkamanti te nānākārehi daṇḍanaṅ labhanti.
3. In olden days, soldiers, wearing defensive armour and carrying shields and other weapons, fought with swords, javelins, bows and so forth.
Pubbe pana yodhā sannāhasannaddhā phalakāvudhahatthā asi-satti-dhanuādīhi yujjhitsu.
4. Now they mostly fight with fire-arms.
Idāni te bahuso aggippaharanehi yujjhanti.
5. The armies of the kings of old consisted of four divisions, namely : war elephants, cavalry, war-chariots, and infantry.
Porāṇarājūnaṅ yuddhasenā hatthi-assa-rathapattivasena caturaṅginī ahoṣi.
6. At present, artillery has taken the place of war elephants.
Imasmiṅ kāle hatthisenāya tḥāne nāliyantasenā tiṭṭhati.
7. Having built fortresses at many places in Ceylon, King Duṭṭhagāmini fought against the Tamils.
Duṭṭhagāmini mahārājā Laṅkāyaṅ nānāṭhānesu khandhāvāre bandhitvā Damiḷehi yujjhi.
8. A rebel named Tīya, having collected an army with the wealth plundered from the shrines, made havoc in Ceylon.
Tīyo nāma dāmariko cetiyāni bhinditvā dhanāṅ gaḥetvā senaṅ saṅharitvā Laṅkāyaṅ mahantaṅ vilopam akāsi.

9. Two thousand, two hundred years ago an emperor called Dharmāsoka ruled India.
Ito dvisatādhikānaṃ dvinnāṃ vassasahassānaṃ upari Dhammāsoko nāma rājādhirājā Jambudīpaṃ pālesi.
10. At present King Edward VIII is the Emperor of India.
Idāni aṭṭhama-Edward nāmo adhirājā Jambudīpe adhirajjaṃ kareti.
11. The ministers sit in the council-chamber to discuss the affairs of government.
Amaccā mantisabhāya sannipatitvā rajjakiccāni mantayanti.
12. The general led his army to the battle-field.
Camūpati attano senāya yuddhabhūmiṃ agamāsi.
13. The allied army retreated to their own quarters when the hostile army advanced.
Yadā sattusenā abbhuyyāsi tadā mittasenā sakaṃ khandhāvāraṃ paccuyyāsi.
14. King Prasenajit defeated the army of Ajātasattu, the king of Magadha, and captured him alive.
Rājā Pasenadi Magadharañño Ajātasattuno senaṃ parājetvā taṃ jivagāhaṃ gaṇhi.
15. A battle-ship carrying a large number of mariners from China, reached Colombo harbour while sailing westwards.
Ekā yuddhanāvā Cīnaraṭṭhato bahū nāvīkayodhe gaḥetvā pacchimadisaṃ gacchanti Koḷambatittahaṃ pāpuṇi.
16. The envoys who started from Japan on the second day after the new moon of the month of Citra (April) reached Siam on the 14th of the same fortnight.

- Japan-desato Cittamāsassa sukkapakkhe dutiyāyaṃ nikkhantā rājadūtā tasmīṃ yeva pakkhe cātuddasiyaṃ Syāmaratṭhaṃ sampāpuṇṇsu.
17. Once an insane woman attempted to murder the premier of Italy.
Ekadā ekā ummattikā Itāliratṭhe mahāmaccaṃ māretum ussahi.
 18. The constables chased after a culprit for about a league in order to catch him.
Rājabhaṭṭā ekaṃ sāhasikaṃ gaḥetuṃ kosamattaṃ anubandhiṇsu.
 19. Village headmen often take bribes; they oppress the weak and help the rowdies.
Gāmabhojakā bahuso lañchaṃ gaṇhantā dubbale pīḷenti, caṇḍānaṃ anubalaṃ denti.
 20. The judge reprehended the mudaliyar who brought a false charge against a villager.
Vinicchayāmacco ekasmiṃ gāmike kūṭaṭṭakārakaṃ janapadabhojakaṃ tājjesi.
 21. When a governor visits a certain place, the inhabitants there put up pandals, etc. to receive him.
Maṇḍalissare yaṃ kiñci padesaṃ gacchante tap-padesavāsino toraṇādayo ussāpetvā taṃ sam-paṭicchanti.
 22. Before the great war the spies of the German Emperor were in all parts of the world.
Mahāsaṅgāmato pubbe German-adhirañño carapurisā sabbaratṭhesu vasiṇsu.
 23. The son of the king's religious adviser married the daughter of the Secretary of State.
Purohitassa putto mahālekhaḥakassa dhītārā vivāhaṃ kari.

24. The throne and the crown of the Sinhalese, which were carried to England more than a century ago were recently brought back by a prince.
Sihālānaṃ sihāsanaṃ kiritaṇ ca ito satavassādhikakālato pubbe Āṅgalaratṭhaṃ nītāni ekena rājakumārena puna idh'ānītāni honti.
25. During the great war, while sailing from sea to sea, a man-of-war named Emden sank a great number of trading vessels.
Mahāhave vattamāne Emden-nāmā ekā yuddha-nāvā samuddesu carantī bahū vāṇijanāvāyo osidāpesi.
26. The crown-prince took steamer at Colombo and arrived in London after a twenty days' voyage.
Yuvarājā Koḷambatitthe nāvaṃ abhiruhitvā visatidīnehi samuddaṃ taritvā London-nagaraṃ sampāpuṇi.
27. On Wednesday evening, the king with his ministers will go to see an array of troops.
Rājā amaccehi parivuto budhavārassa sāyaṇhe senāvyūhaṃ passituṃ gamissati.
28. Some Chinese air-men flying in aeroplanes destroyed many Japanese war-planes by dropping bombs on them.
Ekacce Cīnabhaṭā vyomayānehi gantvā guḷapaharaṇāni pātetvā Japanratṭhikānaṃ vyomayānāni vināsesuṃ.
29. Modern warriors are able to destroy many lives by spreading poisonous gases.
Vattamānikā yodhā visadhūmāni vissajjetvā bahūni jīvītāni vināsetuṃ sakkonti.

30. The victorious army takes possession of the ammunition, horses, etc. of the defeated army.
Jayaggāhikā senā parājītāya senāya yuddhopakaraṇāni assādayo ca attano santake karonti.

12. Patients and Medical Treatment.

- Physicians cure patients in various ways.
Vejjā nānākārehi rogino tikicchanti.
- Some patients do not like to take decoctions.
Ekacce rogino kasāyāni pivituṃ na icchanti.
- For such persons they prepare medicines which have a good taste.
Tādisānam atthāya te madhurāni bhesajjāni sampādentī.
- Cholera, smallpox and plague are infectious and dangerous diseases.
Visūcīkā, masūrikā, ahivātakarogo ca saṅkamanākā bhayānakarogā.
- Most of those who are attacked with these diseases succumb to them ; only a few survive.
Imehi rogehi phutṭhā bahuso maranti, appakā yeva jīvitaṃ labhanti.
- A man who was wounded in a scuffle was carried by his relations to the hospital.
Ekasmiṃ kalahe laddhappahāro manusso tassa nātīhi sotthisālaṃ nīto hoti.
- A surgeon cured him by operating on his wounds.
Sallakatto satthakammaṃ katvā taṃ purisaṃ tikicchi.

8. Nurses watched by his bed day and night.
Sappāyakārikā (upaṭṭhāyikā) rattindivaṃ tassa mañcāsanne ṭhatvā taṃ rakkhiṃsu.
9. The doctor asked them to bring clitoria, orris root and liquorice to make a decoction.
Kasāyaṃ pacituṃ girikaṇṇiṃ golomiṃ yaṭṭhi-madhukaṇi ca ānehi ti vejjo vadi.
10. He gave an ointment to be applied to his wound.
So tassa vaṇaṃ ālimpituṃ ekaṃ ālepaṃ adāsi.
11. Many people die of consumption.
Kāsarogena bahū manussā maranti.
12. Tomorrow morning the surgeon will operate on his boil.
Sallavejjo suve pāto tassa gaṇḍaṃ phālessati.
13. Many Indians apply collyrium to their eyes.
Bahū Jambudīpikā attano akkhini añjanena añjanti.
14. They prepare medicinal oils too for various ailments.
Te nānārogānam atthāya bahūni bhesajjatelāni pi sampādentī.
15. Many diseases disappear through fasting at their commencement.
Rogārambhe anasanena bahū rogā vigacchanti.
16. Fasting is very effective in the case of those who suffer from (any kind of) fever.
Jararogābhībūtānaṃ anasaṇaṃ ativiya sappāyaṃ hoti.
17. Many people become victims to diseases by keeping their bodies and garments dirty and by living in insanitary places.
Kiliṭṭha-gatta-vatthatāya aparisuddhaṭṭhānavāse-na ca bahavo janā rogapīṭā bhavanti.

18. Cleaning of the inner body also should be done now and then through vomiting and purging.
Kālena kālaṃ uddhavirecana-adhovirecanahe sarīrabbhantaram pi sodhetuṃ vaṭṭati.
19. Paralysis is considered incurable or very difficult to be cured.
Pakkhaghātarogo pana atekiccho vā duttikiccho vā ti sallakkhito.
20. He has recently recovered from an attack of dysentery.
So atisārarogato aciravuṭṭhito hoti.
21. You will not get over your illness for at least a month.
Antamaso māsamattam pi anatikkamitvā tvaṃ gelaṇṇā na vuṭṭhahissasi.
22. It is still doubtful whether his sister will recover from that illness or not.
Tassa bhagini tamhā rogā vuṭṭhahissati vā no vā ti saṃsaya vattate.
23. Attending on the sick is highly praised by our Blessed One.
Gilānupaṭṭhānam pana amhākaṃ Bhgavatā atisa-yena pasatthaṃ.
24. Once the Blessed One Himself attended on a sick monk.
Ekadā Bhagavā sayam eva ekaṃ gilānabbhikkhuṃ upaṭṭhahi.
25. Some kings of old erected hospitals not only for men but also for beasts.
Ekacce porāṇakarājano tiracchānānam pi atthāya sotthisālāyo kārāpesuṃ, kim aṅga pana manussā-nam atthāya.

26. In some countries even now patients get food, drinks, medicine, etc. at government expense. Idāni pi ekaccesu raṭṭhesu rogino rājakosato anna-pāna-bhesajjādini nimmūlena labhanti.

13. About Buddhist Monasteries.

1. In former days there were thousands of monasteries in India, such as Jetavana and Veluvana, each containing several hundreds of monks.
Purā Jambudīpe anekabhikkhusatākiṇṇā Jetavana-Veluvanādayo vihārasahassāni ahesuṇ.
2. At present all the olden monasteries in mid-India are in ruins, and even the sight of a Buddhist monk is rare.
Idāni pana Majjhimadese sabbe porāṇakavihārā naṭṭhā, bhikkhūnaṇ dassanam pi dullabhaṇ jātaṇ.
3. Now there are many thousands of monasteries and a great number of monks in Burma and Siam which lie to the east of India, in Ceylon to the south of it, and in China and Japan to the north-east of it.
Jambudīpassa puratthimato Maramma-Syāmaratṭhesu ca, dakkhiṇato Laṅkādiṇi ca, puratthimuttarato Cīna-Japan-raṭṭhesu ca idāni aneka-sahassā vihārā bahū bhikkhavo ca santi.
4. In olden days there were no pagodas and image-houses within the monasteries; even now in Siam and Burma they are mostly separated from the monasteries.

- Purā saṅghārāmesu cetiya-paṭimāgharā nāhesuṇ; idāni pi Syāma-Marammaratṭhesu saṅghārāmā bahuso tehi visuṇ yeva honti.
5. In Ceylon each monastery possesses a pagoda, an image-house, a bo-tree and a preaching hall.
Sihalaḍiṇi paṇ'idāni ekekaṣmiṇ saṅghārāme ekekaṇ cetiyaṇ, paṭimāgharaṇ, ekeko bodhirukkho, ekeka dhammasālā ca vijjati.
 6. The residence of the monks is called a 'vihāra'.
Bhikkhūnaṇ vāsāgāro vihāro nāma.
 7. The image-house is where there are images of the Buddha and the chief disciples, and paintings depicting the life of the Buddha.
Buddha-mahāsāvaka-paṭimādayo paṭiṭṭhapetvā kataṇ Buddhacarita-paṭisaṇyutta-cittakammayutaṇ paṭimāgharaṇ ti vuccati.
 8. A pagoda or dāgoba is a conical structure, made of stone, brick, etc., enshrining some relics of the Buddha.
Sariradhātuādayo nidahitvā thūpākārena silā-ṭṭhakādihi kataṇ cetiyaṇ nāma.
 9. The monks (boil the root of jack, etc. to) prepare dye, pour it in a wooden vessel and then dye their robes in it.
Bhikkhū rajanaṇ pacitvā rajanadoniyaṇ āsiṇcivā tattha cīvarāni pakkhipitvā rajanti.
 10. They (the monks) having donned their robes and taken their bowls, go round the villages collecting alms and come to refectories to partake of it.
Te cīvarāni pārupitvā patte gahetvā gāmesu piṇḍāya caritvā āsanāsālāyo āgantvā bhuñjanti.

11. Tomorrow is a fullmoon-day, therefore we shall go early to the temple to take the eight precepts.
Suve punṇamī, tasmā nayaṇ pāto'va āramaṇ gantvā aṭṭhaṅgasilaṇ samādiyissāma.
12. When people assemble in the preaching hall, a preacher will sit on the pulpit and with a fan in his hand will deliver a sermon.
Manussesu dhammasālāya sannipatitesu eko dhammakathiko dhammāsane nisīditvā vijaniṇ gahehvā dhammaṇ desessati.
13. The people, having listened to the dhamma, will offer flowers, lights and incense to the Buddha.
Manussā dhammaṇ sutvā puppha-dīpa-dhūpādīhi Buddhaṇ pūjessanti.
14. Books written on ola leaves may last more than a thousand years provided they are well preserved.
Tālapaṇṇesu likhitaganthā yadi sugopitā bhavēyyuṇ vassasahassādhikam pi kālaṇ avinaṭṭhā pavatteyyuṇ.
15. The Buddhist scriptures written on olas are found in many Buddhist monasteries in Ceylon.
Laṅkāyaṇ bahusu vihāresu tālapaṇṇalikhitā Sogata-dhammapotthakā saṇvijjanti.
16. But now there are few persons who (undertake to) write on talipot-leaves as there is an abundant supply of printed books.
Tathā p'idāni mudditapotthakānaṇ sulabhatāya tālapaṇṇalikhane yuttā mandā.
17. Monks and novices get up early, sweep the yards around the pagoda and the other shrines, remove withered flowers from the altars and wash them ; thus they daily perform their duties.

- Bhikkhu-sāmaṇera pāto'v'utṭhahitvā cetiyaṅga-nāḍiṇi sammajjitvā pupphāsanesu milāta-mālā apanetvā tāni dhovitvā patidinaṇ vattaṇ karonti.
18. After that, having worshipped the Buddha, they partake of some food ; then some novices learn texts by-heart, some learn the religious texts and grammar from their teachers.
Tato pacchā Buddhavandanaṇ katvā yaṇ kiñci āhāram bhuñjitvā ekacce sāmaṇera ganthe vācuggate karonti, ekacce ācariyānaṇ santikā dhamma-satthuggaṇaṇ karonti.
 19. Before sunset they again do such minor duties as the sweeping of yards ; then they attend on and do obeisance to their elders ; and during the first part of the night they recite what they have learnt.
Sāyaṇhe pi sammajjanāḍiṇi niṭṭhāpetvā theru-paṭṭhānaṇ katvā rattiyaṇ paṭhamayāme vācugga-taṇthe sajjhāyanti.

14. Conversation with a person come from Burma.

1. What is your native country ?
Tvaṇ katara-raṭṭhavāsiko'si ?
2. What is your birth place ?
Kā tuyhaṇ jātabhūmi ?
3. I am a native of Burma.
Ahaṇ Marammaratṭhiko'mhi.
4. I am a Burman.
Ahaṇ Marammajātiko'mhi.
5. When did you start off from your country ?
Tvaṇ kadā sakaraṭṭhato nikkhanto'si ?

6. I started from there on the 11th of last month.
Gatamāsassa ekādasame tato'haṇ nikkhanto.
7. How many days did you spend on board ship?
Nāvāyaṇ kati-divase vītināmesi?
8. I spent four days on the sea.
Samudde cattāri divasāni vītināmesin.
9. Was the sea calm or not?
Samuddo upasanto ahosi vā no vā?
10. Sometimes it was calm and sometimes rough.
Ekadā upasanto ahosi, kadāci saṅkhubhito.
11. Have others come with you too?
Santi tayā saha āgatā aññe pi?
12. Two others and a Buddhist monk have come with me.
Aññe dve purisā eko ca bhikkhu mayā saddhiṇ āgatā.
13. For what purpose did you come to this island?
Kim atthāya tumhe imaṇ dipam āgat'attha?
14. To worship the Tooth Relic and the ancient shrines.
Dāthādhātuṇ porānakacetiyaṇi ca vandanaatthāya.
15. Where do you stay now? or where have you taken your lodgings now?
Idāni kattha vāsūpagat'attha?
16. We now stay at No. 9, King's Street, Kandy.
Mayam idāni Seṅkhaḍḍasela-nagare Rājavithiyaṇ navamaṇke gehe vasāma.
17. When will you go on a pilgrimage to the shrines?
Kadā tumhe cetiyavandanaatthāya gamissatha?
18. We shall go to Anurādhapura after two or three days.
Ito dviha-tihaccayena mayaṇ Anurādhapuraṇ gamissāma.

19. In which part of Burma do you live?
Tumhe Marammaratṭhe kasmīṇ padese vasatha?
20. We live in the city of Moulmein, in Rāmañña-territory, i.e. Lower Burma.
Mayaṇ Rāmañña-maṇḍale Moulmein-nagare vasāma.
21. How (with what occupation) do you earn your livelihood there?
Tattha kiṇ kammaṇ karontā jīvikaṇ kappetha?
22. We support our families by agriculture and trading on timber.
Mayaṇ kassakakammena dārusāra-vikkayena ca puttadāre posema.
23. When will you return to your own country?
Kadā sakaratṭhaṇ paṭigamissatha?
24. We will return to our native land four months hence.
Ito catumāsaccayena mayaṇ sadesaṇ gamissāma.
25. Are not there many shrines in your country too?
Nanu tatthā pi bahūni cetiyaṇi santi?
26. Yes, there are many thousands of pagodas of which the great shrine 'Shwe-dagon' is the foremost.
Āma, Tigumba-mahācetiya-pamukhāni aneka-sahassa-cetiyaṇi santi.
27. Where is the Shwe-dagon pagoda situated?
Tigumbacetiyaṇ kasmīṇ thāne patiṭṭhitaṇ?
28. It is situated near the northern boundary of the city of Rangoon.
Tam paṇa Rangoon-nagarassa uttarasīmāsanne patiṭṭhitaṇ.
29. What was enshrined in it and by whom was it erected?
Taṇ kiṇ nidahitvā kena kārāpitaṇ?

30. It is said that it was first erected by the two merchants Tapussa and Bhallika, enshrining the hair relics of the Buddha.

Paṭhamañ tāva Bhagavato kesadhātuyo nidahitvā Tapussa-Bhallikanāmehi dvihi vāṇijehi paṭiṭṭhāpitan ti vadanti.

31. Afterwards, on many occasions, it was repaired and enlarged by kings, ministers and other devotees.

Pacchā pana bahūhi rāja-rājāmaccādihi nānāvāresu paṭisaṅkhataṇ vaḍḍhitaṇ ca.

32. Can you give me a short description of that pagoda ?
Tassa cetiyassa ākāraṇ saṅkhepena me kathetuṇ sakkosi ?

33. (1) Its height is about 250 cubits.

Tam pana tiyaḍḍhasata-ratanubbedhaṇ.

- (2) It is surrounded by many small pagodas and many hundreds of image-houses.

Bahūhi khuddakacetiyehehi nānāsata-paṭimāghaerhi ca parivāritaṇ.

- (3) From the top down to the middle it is covered with gold plate.

Aggato yāva majjhā suvaṇṇapaṭṭhehi chāditaṇ.

- (4) And from the middle to the foot it is overlaid with a thin coating of gold.

Majjhato yāva pādā suvaṇṇena ālīpitaṇ.

- (5) Surrounded by three walls, the pagoda shines like a golden mountain, day and night.

Tihi pākārehi parikkhittaṇ taṇ cetiyaṇ rattindivaṇ suvaṇṇapabbato viya virocati.

15. About the sacred places in Ceylon.

1. In olden days, Anurādhapura was full of gardens, parks, (bathing) ponds, palaces, pagodas, image-houses and monasteries.

Purā Anurādhapuraṇ āramuyyāna-pokkharanihi pāsādac-etiya-paṭimāghara-vihārehi ca ākiṇṇaṇ ahoṣi.

2. Among many pagodas there the largest is the Jetavana pagoda erected by King Mahāsena.

Tattha bahusu cetiyesu mahantatamaṇ Mahāsena-raññā kāritaṇ Jetavana-cetiyaṇ.

3. But the Ruwan-Meli pagoda, erected by the great king Duṭṭhagāmini, is known by the epithet 'Great Pagoda'.

Tathā pi Duṭṭhagāmini-mahārājena kārapitaṇ Suvaṇṇamāli-cetiyaṇ 'Mahācetiyaṇ' ti sañjānanti (or voharanti).

4. In it are enshrined a large quantity of the relics of the Buddha, invaluable gems, and many hundreds of golden figures.

Tasmiṇ pana bahū sarīradhātuyo, anagghāni ratanāni, anekasata-suvaṇṇapaṭimāyo ca nida-hitā honti.

5. It was hundred and twenty cubits in height.

Tam pana viśādhika-ratana-satubbedhaṇ ahoṣi.

6. The Abhayagiri Pagoda, built by King Vaṭṭa-gāmaṇi, is situated on the northern side of Anurādhapura.

Vaṭṭagāmaṇi-Abhaya-mahāraññā kārapitaṇ pana Abhayagiri-cetiyaṇ Anurādhapurassa uttaradi-sābhāge paṭiṭṭhitaṇ.

7. Around that pagoda there was a great monastery, Abhayagirivihāra by name, the abode of several thousands of monks.

Tassa pana cetiyassa samantā Abhayagirivihāro nāma nekabhikkhusahassāvāso mahāvihāro ahosi.

8. The oldest among these pagodas is the Thūpārāma dāgeba, erected by King Devānampiya-Tissa enshrining the right collar-bone of the Buddha in it, but it is not very large in size.

Devānampiya-Tissa-raññā dakkhiṇakkha-dhātun patitthāpetvā kārāpitaṃ nātimahantaṃ Thūpārāmacetiyaṃ pana imesu cetiyesu porāṇataraṃ.

9. The branch of the great Bo-tree, having been brought from India, is planted in the Mahāmegha garden.

Jambudīpato ānītā pana mahābodhisākhā Mahāmeghavane ropitā.

10. The 'Brazen Palace' with nine storeys, which was the chapter-house of the residents of the Mahāvihāra, was situated in the neighbourhood of the Bo-tree.

Mahāvihāravāsinaṃ uposathāgārabhūto navabhūmiko Lohapāsādo tass'āsanne yeva patitthito.

11. The Thūpārāma monastery is to the north of the Great Monastery and not far from it.

Thūpārāmo Mahāvihārassa uttarato nātidūre hoti.

12. To the south of Anurādhapura, near Tissa's tank, there is an attractive monastery called 'Isurumuni'.

Issarasamaṇakārāmo nāma ramaṇiyo vihāro Anurādhapurassa dakkhiṇato Tissavāpisaṃpe atthi.

13. Seven miles to the east from this city is the rock-monastery of Cetiyapabbata or Mihintale.

Imamhā nagarato yojanamattatthāne pubbadisāyaṃ Cetiyapabbata-vihāro hoti.

14. Having first descended on this mountain the Elder Mahinda, who established Buddhism in Ceylon, met King Tissa and his retinue there.

Laṅkāyaṃ Buddhasāsanapatiṭṭhāpako MahāMahindatthero paṭhamaṃ tasmīṃ pabbate cāritvā saparivārassa Tissa-rañño sammukhībhavi.

15. About nine hundred years after the death of the Buddha, when King Siri-Meghavanna was ruling Lankā, the tooth-relic of the Buddha was brought here from Kāliṅga (Orissa).

Bhagavato paṇa dāṭhādhatu Buddhapariniḍḍānato navasatamattānaṃ vassānam accaye Kāliṅga-raṭṭhato idh'ānītā Siri-Meghavaṇṇarājini Laṅkādīpam anusāsante.

16. At first it was protected in a costly building erected for the purpose in Anurādhapura; it was carried to Polonnaruwa and other places that were new seats of the Government by later kings; now it is kept in a two-storeyed building in Kandy.

Sā pana paṭhamaṃ Anurādhapure tadatthāya kate pāsāde surakkhitā ahosi; pacchimakehi rājūhi Pulatthinagarādayo abhinava-rājadhāniyo nītā; idāni pana Seṅkhaḍḍasela-nagare dvibhūmakamandire ṭhapitā hoti.

17. Some fifty-five years ago the Burmese, both lay men and monks, brought here a valuable gold casket, studded with various kinds of gems such as sapphires, diamonds and rubies, and offered it to the Tooth Relic.

Ito pañcapaññāsamattānaṃ vassānam upari
Marammaratṭhavāsino gahaṭṭha-pabbajitā
indanīla-vajira-lohitāṅkādimāṇihi khacitaṃ
mahagghaṃ suvaṇṇakaraṇḍaṃ ānetvā dāṭhādha-
tuyā pūjesuṃ.

18. The great pagoda called 'Maṅgala', erected by King Kākavanna-Tissa, enshrining the frontal bone, is situated at Seruvila, near Trincomalee harbour, in the Eastern Province.

Lalāṭadhātuṃ patitṭhāpetvā Kākavaṇṇatissa-
Mahārañña kārapitaṃ Maṅgalamahācetiyaṃ
pubbadisāya Tikoṇamalaya-titthasamīpe Seri-
yassaratiṇe patitṭhitaṃ.

19. The great pagoda of Tissa—now called Tissa-mahārāma dāgoba—which is equal to Ruwanmeli pagoda in size, is situated near Māgama in the south.

Ratanamālī-mahācetiyaṇa samappamāṇaṃ Tissa-
mahācetiyaṃ dakkhiṇadisāya Mahāgāmāsanne
patitṭhitaṃ.

20. Some thirty years ago, this pagoda was fully restored by many devout persons at great expense.

Tam pana cetiyaṃ saddhāvantehi mahantaṃ dhaṇaṃ
vissajjētvā ito tiṇṣamattānaṃ vassānam upari
sabbathā paṭisaṅkhatāṃ hoti.

21. The restoration of the Ruwanmeli dāgoba, too, is now being carried on at great cost; and it will be completed before long.

Ratanamālī-mahācetiyaṃ p'idāni mahantena
dhanabbayena paṭisaṅkharīyate; acirena tassa
paṭisaṅkharāṇaṃ niṭṭhānaṃ gamissati.

PART III

AIDS TO TRANSLATION

ENGLISH INTO PALI

1. The blind who carried a lamp.

(1) One very dark night, a blind man holding a lamp in his hand and carrying an earthen pot on his shoulders, was passing along the street. Somebody seeing him, said 'you block-head! Day and night are the same to you; of what use can a lamp be to you?'

(2) On hearing this the blind man laughed and replied: 'I do not carry this lamp for me, but for you, as I think that in the dark you may knock against me, and throwing my pot on the ground may break it'.

1. Padīpahattho Andho.

(1) Ekissaṃ andhakāra-rattiyaṃ eko andho hatthena
padīpaṃ ādāya khandhe ekaṃ cāṭiṃ āropetvā vithiṃ
paṭipajji. Aññataro puriso taṃ disvā āha: 'are, bāla,
tuyhaṃ ratti pi divā pi samānā; padīpena tava kiṃ payoja-
nan' ti.

(2) Taṃ sutvā andho hasanto evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ
padīpaṃ na mam'atthāya harāmi; tumhe pana andhakāre
āgantvā apassantā maṃ ghaṭṭetvā mama cāṭiṃ pātetvā
bhindeyyun ti cintetvā tumhākam atthāya imaṃ harāmi
ti.

2. The rich man and his poor brother.

(1) One day a very poor man went to a millionaire and said 'Oh, fortunate one, we both are the descendants

of the first man (i.e. Adam), therefore we are brothers ; you are very rich and I am very poor ; give me a brother's share '.

(2) On hearing this the rich man gave a rupee to the other. Then the poor man exclaimed ' Oh ! Sir, why do you not bestow upon me a brother's share ? ' ' Be content with this much, my good friend. If I give all my poor brothers one rupee each, I shall not have any remaining ' replied the rich man.

2. Mahaddhanino Daḷiddo Bhātā.

(1) Ekadā eko atiduggata-puriso ekaṃ mahaddhaniṃ upasaṅkamitvā āha : ' Mahābhāgadheya, ubho pi mayaṃ ekassa āḍimapurisassa apaccā, tasmā mayaṃ bhātaro bhavāma ; tvam pana mahaddhano, aham atidaḷiddo ; dehi me tava bhātārā laddhabbaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ ' ti.

(2) Taṃ sutvā dhanavā tass'ekaṃ rūpiyaṃ adāsi. Tadā duggato ' Aho ! Mahāsaya, kasmā tvaṃ ekassa bhātuno dātabbabbhāgaṃ na dehi ? ' ti pucchi. ' Piyamitta, ettakena santuṭṭho hohi ; sac'āhaṃ mama bhātārānaṃ sabbesaṃ daḷiddānaṃ ekekaṃ rūpiyaṃ dadeyyaṃ, na kiñci pi mam'atthāya atirittaṃ bhaveyyā ' ti dhanavā avoca.

3. The beggar who pretended to be dumb.

(1) Once there was a beggar who thought he would get more money if he pretended to be dumb. He had the word ' DUMB ' painted on a board, hung it round his neck and stood by the side of the road.

(2) Another beggar, who was his enemy, made up his mind to reveal his fraud, and sat near him. When a gentleman came near the pretender to offer him a cent, the other one shouted : ' Sir, do not give any money to this man ;

he is a rogue and is not dumb at all '. The first beggar, in a rage, cried in return : ' Liar, I have always been dumb, and I am so now '.

The gentleman went away remarking that there are some dumb men who can even talk.

3. Mūgapatirūpako Yācako.

(1) Atīte eko yācako cintesi : ' sac'āhaṃ attānaṃ mūgaṃ viya dasseyyaṃ, bahuṃ mūlaṃ labheyyaṃ ' ti. So ' mūgo ' ti vacanaṃ ekasmiṃ phalake likhāpetvā taṃ gīvāyaṃ laggetvā maggapasse aṭṭhāsi.

(2) Tassa paccāmitto añño yācako ' imassa sāṭheyyaṃ pākataṃ karissāmi ' ti cintetvā tass' āvidūre nisīdi. Yad' eko anukampako puriso tassa mūgapatirūpakassa kākaṇi-kaṃ dātuṃ santikam upāgami, tadā so verī : ' Mahāsaya, mā etassa kiñci mūlaṃ dehi ; saṭho eso ; n'eso mūgo ' ti ugghosesi. Atha so saṭho kopāvitṭho ' Musāvādi, ahaṃ sabbadā va mūgo ahosiṃ, idāni pi mūgo bhavāmi ' ti āha. Tadā so kāruṇiko ; ' atth'ekacce mūgā ye sallapitum pi sakkonti ' ti vadanto tato apagacchi.

4. How a lion was killed by a hare.

The lion tormented by hunger said to him angrily : ' why dost thou come so late ? ' ' It is not my fault ', said the hare, ' for on the way I was forcibly retained by another lion, till I swore to the necessity of my coming to you and of returning to him '. The lion passionately said : ' go with speed and show me where that audacious animal is '. The hare led him near a deep well and said : ' Behold my lord, ' and saying this he showed the lion's own image in the well ; upon which the lion proudly roared and throwing himself down with rage perished in the well. (*Hitopadesa*).

4. Katham ekena Sasakena Siho Mārīto.

Khudābhibhūto migarājā sakopaṇ (taṇ) avoca : 'Kasmā tvaṇ cirāyitvā āgacchasi?' ti. 'N'eso mama doso ; antarāmagge'haṇ aññena sihena balakkārena nivattāpito 'mhi ; yāvāhaṇ tav'antikam āgantvā tassa samīpaṇ paccā-gamanāya sapatham akāsiṇ (tāva so maṇ na vissajjesi) ti sasako vadi. Kopāvitṭho siho : 'sihaṇ gantvā sappagabbhaṇ taṇ dutṭhaṇ maṇ dassēhi' ti āha. Atha saso tam ekassa gambhīrakūpassa mukhavaṭṭiṇ netvā : 'Passa sāmī' ti vatvā kūpabbhantare dissamānaṇ tass'eva paṭibimbaṇ dassesi. Tato siho dappito naditvā kopena pakkhandanto kūpe patitvā mari.

5. The bad result of an untimely setting off.

(1) Once (upon a time) the king of Benares set out at an unseasonable time in order to pacify the riots in the interior and had to camp in a park. At that time an owl flew into a bamboo-grove and hid itself. The crows on seeing the owl surrounded the grove intending to catch it when it comes out. The owl without waiting for the sunset tried to fly away.

(2) Then the crows surrounded it and pecked and felled it down. (Having witnessed this) the king called one of his ministers and asked him 'why do these crows kill this owl?' 'Oh King', answered the minister 'those who come out of their dwellings at unseasonable hours will have to suffer in this manner'.

5. Akāle Nikkhamanassa Vipāko.

(1) Ekadā Bārānasirājā paccantaṇ vūpasamanatthāya akāle nikkhamitvā uyyāne khandhāvāraṇ nivesesi. Tadā eko ulūko veḷugumbaṇ pavisitvā nilīyi. Kākā taṇ disvā

āgantvā 'nikkhamantaṇ gaṇhissamā' ti parivāresuṇ. So yāva suriyatthaṅgamanā aṭhatvā kālass'eva nikkhamitvā palāyituṇ ārabhi.

(2) Atha naṇ kākā parivāretvā tuṇḍehi koṭṭentā pātesuṇ. Rājā ekaṇ amaccaṇ āmantetvā 'Kasmā ime kākā ulūkaṇ paripātentī' ti pucchi. Amacco : 'Mahārāja, akāle attano vasanaṭṭhānā nikkhamantā evaṇ dukkhaṇ pappontī' ti āha.

6. Two otters who disputed over a fish.

(1) There were two otters who were friends ; one of them used to catch fish near the bank of a river, and the other in deep water. One day they caught a fish and one of them said 'I like to eat the front part of the fish'. The other also wished to have the same part. Being unable to settle their dispute by themselves, they went to the abode of a fox and asked him to have their case decided.

(2) At first having taken their promise to abide by his decision, the fox separated the head and the tail of the fish and then remarking :—

'One who was fishing in the shallow water should get the tail (of the fish) ; the head is to be given to the other who used to fish in the deep, and the middle portion shall go to the judge', he gave the tail and the head to the otters and himself began to eat the middle portion.

(3) The disappointed otters thenceforth learned to divide their game equally between themselves and to eat without any dispute.

6. Vivādāpannā dve Uddā.

(1) Atīte dve uddā sahāyakā ahesuṇ ; tesu eko anutī-racārī, eko gambhīracārī. Te ekadā ekaṇ macchaṇ

labhitvā eko 'ahaṇ macchassa uparimabhāgaṇ khāditum icchāmi' ti āha ; aparo pi tam eva bhāgaṇ icchi. Te attano vivādaṇ tīretuṇ asakkontā ekassa sigālassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā 'imaṇ no aṭṭaṇ vinicchinathā' ti āhaṇsu.

(2) Sigālo attanā dinnavinicchaye tiṭṭhanatthāya paṭhamāṇ tesāṇ paṭiññaṇ gahetvā macchassa sīsaṇ ca naṅguṭṭhaṇ ca chinditvā visuṇ katvā :

'Anutīracārī naṅguṭṭhaṇ,
sīsaṇ gambhīracārino ;
Ath āyaṇ majjhimo khaṇḍo
dhammaṭṭhassa bhavissatī' ti

vatvā ekassa sīsaṇ itarassa naṅguṭṭhaṇ ca datvā majjhimaṇ khaṇḍhaṇ sayāṇ khāditum ārabhi.

(3) Uddā visādāpannā tato paṭṭhāya macche labhitvā vivādarahitā samaṇ bhājetvā khādiṇsu.

7. The donkey in lion's skin.

(1) Long ago a certain merchant was wandering about selling his goods, which were carried on (the back of) a donkey. Wherever he went he disburdened the donkey of its bundle, and, having wrapped it in a lion-skin used to drive it to the paddy or barley fields. Thus, one day having taken his lodge near the entrance of a village he wrapped the donkey in a lion-skin, and sent it to a barley field while he had his meals prepared.

(2) The watchers of the field taking it to be a lion, and being afraid to go near it, went home and informed the owners. All the villagers came out with weapons, sounding conch-shells, beating drums, and, having gone near to the field made a big noise. The donkey feeling the terror of death began to bray. The villagers finding:

it to be a donkey shattered its bones with blows and took away the lion-skin.

7. Sihacammāvuto Gadrabho.

(1) 'Atīte eko vāṇijo gadrabha-bhārakena vohāraṇ karonto vicarati. So gata-gataṭṭhāne gadrabhassa piṭṭhito bhaṇḍikaṇ otāretvā gadrabhaṇ sihacammena pārūpitvā sāli-yavakkhettesu vissajjeti. Ath'ekadivasaṇ so vāṇijo ekasmiṇ gāmadvāre nivāsaṇ gahetvā pātārāsaṇ pacāpento gadrabhaṇ sihacammaṇ pārūpitvā yavakkhette vissajjesi.

(2) Khettarakkhakā siho ti saññāya upagantuṇ asakkontā gehaṇ gantvā ārocesuṇ. Sakalagāmāvāsino āvudhāni gahetvā saṅkhe dhamentā bheriyo vādentā khettasamīpaṇ gantvā unnadiṇsu. Gadrabho maraṇa-bhayaabhīto gadrabharavaṇ ravi. Gāmavāsino tassa gadrabhabhāvaṇ ñatvā aṭṭhīni bhañjantā pothetvā sihacammaṇ ādāya agamaṇsu'. (*Sihacammajātaka*).

8. How crows and owls became enemies.

(1) In the early days of civilisation the people assembled and selected a handsome, graceful and authoritative person as their king. After this quadrupeds also got together and made a lion their king. The fishes in the ocean elected a huge fish called Ānanda, as their king. The birds, too, met in the neighbourhood of the Himalayas and discussed the matter saying : ' There is a king among men as well as among quadrupeds and fishes. It is well for us to find out such a one as should be able to maintain the position of a king '.

(2) Looking out for such a bird, they selected an owl and expressed their desire to have him as their king. Then, in order to get the consent of all (present there), one of the birds announced it to the gathering. At the third

announcement a crow stood up and said : 'Stop for a while. If his face looks like this at the august moment of his coronation, what will it look like when he is angry ? We, who may be looked at by him in his rage, shall burst to pieces, then and there, like sesamum seeds that are put into a frying-pan. Therefore, I do not like him to make our king.

8. Kākoḷūkāṇaṇ Virodho.

(1) Atīte paṭhamakappikā sannipatitvā ekaṇ abhirūpaṇ sobhaggappattaṇ ānāsampannaṇ purisaṇ gaheṭvā rājāṇaṇ kariṇsu. Catuppadā pi sannipatitvā ekaṇ sihaṇ rājāṇaṇ kariṇsu. Mahāsamudde macchā Ānandaṇ nāma macchaṇ rājāṇaṇ kariṇsu. Tato sakuna-gaṇā Himavantappadese sannipatitvā : 'Manussesu rājā paññāyati, tathā catuppadesu c'eva macchesu ca ; amhākam pi rājāṇaṇ laddhuṇ vaṭṭati. Ekaṇ rājaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbayuttakaṇ jānāthā' ti.

(2) Te tādisaṇ sakunaṇ olokayamānā ekaṇ ulūkaṇ rocetvā 'Ayaṇ no ruccatī' ti āhaṇsu. Ath'eko sakunaṇ sabbesaṇ ajjhāsaya-gaṇaṇatthāya tikkhattuṇ sāvesi. Tassa tatiyasāvaṇāya eko kāko uṭṭhāya : 'Tiṭṭha tāva, etassa imasmiṇ rajjābhisekakāle īdisaṇ mukhaṇ ; kuddhassa kīdisaṇ bhavissati ? Iminā hi kuddhena olokitaṇ mayyaṇ tattakapāle pakkhitta-tilā viya tattha tatth'eva bhijjissāma. Imaṇ rājāṇaṇ kātuṇ mayhaṇ na ruccatī' ti āha. (*Ulūkajātaka*).

9. The power of unity.

The Buddha addressed his relatives and said : 'Oh great kings, you are relatives ; relatives must be united and congenial. When there is unity among relatives their

enemies do not find any occasion (to harm them). Not to be spoken of human beings, even inanimate trees benefit by being in unity. In the olden days, a fierce storm swept through a sal-forest in the Himalayas. As the forest stood with all its trees, plants, bushes and creepers connected (or twisted) together, it merely blew away past the tree-tops, and was unable to uproot a single tree. But the storm uprooted a huge tree full of branches and twigs, because it stood in an open space apart from the other trees. Considering this event you also should live in unity and congeniality.

9. Sāmaggiyā Balaṇ.

Satthā nātake āmantetvā ; 'Mahārājā, tumhe nātakā ; nātakehi nāma samaggehi sammodamānehi bhavituṇ vaṭṭati. Nātakānaṇ hi sāmaggiyā sati paccāmittā otaraṇ na labhanti. Tiṭṭhantu tāva manussabhūtā, acetanānam pi rukkhāṇaṇ sāmaggiṇ laddhuṇ vaṭṭati. Atītasmiṇ hi Himavantapadese mahāvāto sālavanaṇ pahari. Tassa pana sālavanassa aññamaññaṇ rukkhā-gaccha-gumbālatāhi sambandhattā ekarukkham pi pātetuṇ asakkonto matthaka-matthaken'eva agamāsi. Ekam pana aṅgaṇe ṭhitaṇ sākhāviṭapasaṃpannaṇ mahārukkaṇ aññehi asam-bandhattā ummūletvā bhūmiyaṇ pātesi. Iminā kāraṇena tumhehi pi samaggehi sammodamānehi vasituṇ vaṭṭati' ti. (*Rukkhadhammajātaka*).

10. Cleverness of a blind man.

Once a certain blind man, who had no property but an earthen pot and a blanket, went to a temple and in sheer despair resolved to end his weary life by abstaining from food altogether, and devoting himself to prayers all the while. There, the deity being pleased, showed himself

before him and offered to grant him a boon. The blind man shrewdly enquired who he was, and, on being told that he was the Great God, continued: 'But how can I believe it unless I see you with my own eyes?' The deity in a moment restored his sight. He then knelt down and prayed that he should live to see his grandson in the enjoyment of kingly powers. Thus he wisely secured by his one wish sight, long life and property.

10. Upāyadakkho Andho.

Ekaṇ ghaṭaṇ kambalañ ca vinā aññaṣsa dhanassa assāmiko eko andho (*or* aññataro andho, yass'ekaṇ ghaṭaṇ kambalañ ca vinā aññaṇ dhanāṇ nāhosi), ekadā ekaṇ devāyatanāṇ gantvā accantaṇviggo devāyācanaṇ karonto va upavāseṇa (*or* anasanena) attano dukkhajīvitassa antaṇ kattum adhiṭṭhāsi. Devatā tasmiṇ pasannā tassa purato pātubhavitvā 'varaṇ te dassāmī' ti avoca. Atha ṭhānocita-pañño so andho 'Ko'si Bhavaṇ?' ti pucchitvā 'Ahaṇ Mahādevo' ti vutte āha: 'Katham ahaṇ attano akkhīhi apassanto taṇ saddahissāmī?' ti. Devo tañkhaññ'eva tassa akkhīni pākatikāni akāsi. Tadā so jaṇṇūhi nipatitvā 'Ahaṇ mama nattāraṇ rajjasirim anubhavaṇtaṇ passitvā labheyyaṇ' ti yāci. Evaṇ so eken'eva vareṇa akkhiditṭhiṇ (*or* dassanaṇ), dīghajīvitaṇ, sampattiñ ca paṭilabhi.

11. The tortoise who perished because of his own mouth.

'If you two' said the tortoise, 'hold a staff in your beaks I will grasp the middle of it with mine, then I will go easily by the force of your wings'. 'Let this be the contrivance', said the swans, 'but the people, seeing us

carrying you along, will cry out: What a curious sight! upon hearing which if you make any reply, you will certainly lose your life; therefore, remain here'. 'Am I then a perfect idiot?' said the tortoise, 'I will say nothing'.

This being done, all the people, seeing the tortoise carried by them, said: 'O great wonder, two birds are carrying a tortoise!' One of them said 'When the tortoise will fall, we will feed on him cooking here'. Another said 'We will take him home'. Upon hearing these harsh words, the tortoise was so provoked that he forgot his former resolution and said 'You will eat ashes'. No sooner had he opened his beak than he fell upon the ground and was crashed into pieces. (*Hitopadeśa*).

11. Attano Mukhaṇ nissāya Vinaṭṭho Kummo.

'Sace tumhe dve ekaṇ daṇḍakaṇ mukhatuṇḍehi gaṇhissatha ahaṇ tassa majjhaṇ mukhena ḍasitvā gaṇhissāmī, tato tumhākaṇ pakkhabalen'aham pi sukhen'eva gantuṇ sakkhissāmī' ti kummo avoca. 'Upāyo pana tathā bhavatu, tathā pi amhehi nīyamānaṇ taṇ passantā manussā 'Aho abbhutaṇ dassanaṇ!' ti ugghoseyyuṇ, taṇ sutvā yadi tvaṇ tesāṇ uttaraṇ dadeyyāsi, addhā tava jīvitaṇ vinassissati; tasmā idh'eva nivasāhi' ti haṇsā avocuṇ. Atha kummo āha: 'Kim ahaṇ tathāvidho jaḷo? Nāhaṇ kiñci pi kathessāmī' ti.

Tato yathāvuttākāreṇa tasmiṇ nīyamāne manussā taṇ disvā sabbe ugghosesuṇ: Aho acchariyaṇ! dve pakkhino ekaṇ kummaṇ harantī' ti. Tesu eko: 'Yadā'yaṇ kummo patissati, etth'eva naṇ pacitvā khādissāmā' ti āha; añño 'mayaṇ taṇ gehaṇ nessāmā' ti āha. Imāni kakkhaḷava-canāni sutvā atīva ruṭṭhō so kummo attano adhiṭṭhānaṇ vissaritvā 'Tumhe bhasmaṇ khādissathā' ti vattuṇ mukhe

vivaṭamatte yeva bhūmiyaṇ patitvā khaṇḍākhaṇḍiko jāto.

12. The kind suffer through the wicked.

In a wood on the way to Ujjayinī there was a large pipul tree, where a goose and a crow lived together. Once a traveller fatigued by the heat came under this tree and slept in the shade, with his bow lying beside him. Before long the shade left his face, and the goose on the tree seeing his face enlightened with sunbeams was moved with pity, and extending its wings over, shaded him.

A little while after, in the enjoyment of sound sleep, the fatigued traveller yawned ; and the crow, being wicked by nature, and who cannot bear another's ease, dropped his excrement into it and flew away. When he awoke and looked up, he perceived the goose and shot him with his bow.

12. Sappurisā Asappurisehi Dukkhaṇ Papponti.

Ujjenimagge ekasmiṇ vane eko assattharukkho ahosi, yatth'eko haṇso kāko ca ekato vasiṇsu. Ath'ekadā eko pathiko uphābhitatto taṇ rukkhamūlaṇ patvā attano dhanuṇ ekasmiṇ passe ṭhapetvā tassa chāyāya nipajji. Aciram eva rukkhacchāyā tassa mukhato apagacchi, rukkhe nisinno haṇso tassa mukhaṇ suriyaraṇṣiḥi tapantaṇ disvā tasmīṇ kārūṇṇena attano pakkhe pasāretvā ātapanivāraṇam akāsi.

Tato na cirena maggakilanto so pathiko niddāsukham anubhavanto mukhavijambhanam akāsi (or mukhaṇ vivari). Aññesaṇ sukhaṇ asahamāno pakatiyā duṭṭho so kāho taṇ disvā tassa mukhe vaccaṇ pātetvā uddiṇi (or palāyi). Pabuddho so ulloketvā haṇsaṇ disvā taṇ attano dhanunā vijjhi.

13. Comparison with the sun and the moon.

Two women were once talking at the well as they drew water. One said to the other 'my son grows a finer boy every day'. He is like the moon in beauty. The other replied 'and my boy is like the sun'. They began to argue as to whether the sun or moon was the greater and more beautiful, and as to whether it is better to be like the sun or to be like the moon.

The woman, who had said that her boy was like the sun argued, that the sun was bigger, brighter and more useful than the moon, and that moreover, the moon was very often not in the sky at all, and so could not be trusted. But the other woman said 'Yes your sun just shines in the day time when there is plenty of light, and nobody wants him ; but the moon shines at night when there is a great need of light'.

13. Candima-suriyehi Samānatā.

Ekadā dve itthiyo kūpato vārim ubbāhantiyo sallapitum ārabhiṇsu. Tāsu ekā : 'mama putto dine dine (or patidinaṇ) sādhitaraṇ vaḍḍhāti ; so rūpasobhāya candena samo' ti āha. 'Mama putto pana suriyasamo' ti itarā avoca. Atha tā candima-suriyāṇaṇ katara mahantataro vā abhirūpataro vā ti ca candasamabhāva-suriyasama-bhāvesu katara viṣiṭṭhataro ti ca (vinicchitū) vivādam akaraṇsu.

Yā pana attano puttaṇ suriyasamānam akāsi sā evam āha : 'Suriyo candato mahantataro, pabhādhiko, atisayena payoanāvaho ca ; athāparaṇ candimā bahusu divasesu nabhe na dissati, tasmā so na saddahitabbo' ti. Itarā pan'āha : 'Saccaṇ, tava suriyo divasakāle bahumhi āloke vattamāne pabhāsati, koci pi taṇ tadā na gavesati. Cando pana rattiyaṇ ālokena mahante atthe sati yeva virocāti' ti.

14. Prince Jīmūtavāhana.

On one of the peaks of the Himālayas, there was a town named Kañcanapura. In that best of towns, formerly there lived a king named Jīmūtakeṭu. In his palace-garden there was an ancestral celestial tree, true to its name as it gratified the desires of the supplicants. Having entreated it the king, through its favour, obtained a son named Jīmūtavāhana, who was very liberal, noble and compassionate to all beings.

He was crowned heir-apparent by him when he (Jīmūtavāhana) attained youth. Once, when his father had been sitting alone, he approached him and said: 'Sir, you know that all things including this body are as momentary as the rolling of the waves. Are wealth and lightning ever seen to be steady anywhere by any one? In this worldly life only the good done to others is seen to be ever-lasting and it brings forth religious merit and fame. Oh father, if all things are momentary, for whose sake is this wishfulfilling tree is preserved?'

14. Jīmūtavāhano Kumāro.

Himavato ekassa (pabbata-) kūṭassa matthake Kañcanapuraṇṇa nāma nagaraṇṇa ahoṣi. Tasmiṇ puruttame purā Jīmūtakeṭu nāma rājā'bhavi. Tassa pāsādasamipuyyāne (or pamadavane) paramparāgato eko kapparuṅkhho āyācākaṇaṇṇa manorathapūraṅko anvatthanāmo hutvā atṭhāsi. So rājā taṇṇa taruṇṇa upatṭhahitvā tassa vāhasā accantadānaratāṇṇa uttamaguṇopetaṇṇa sabbasattānukampiṇṇa Jīmūtavāhanaṇṇa nāma puttāṇṇa labhi. Tasmiṇ kumāre vayappatte (or yobbanappatte) rājā taṇṇa oparajje abhisiñci. Ath'ekadā so kumāro paṭisaṇṇaṇṇa sapitaram upasaṅkamma etad avoca: 'Mahārāja, jānāsi tvaṇṇa imaṇṇa sarīraṇṇa ādiṇṇa katvā sabbesaṇṇa saṅkhatānaṇṇa calamāna-taraṇṇasamānataṇṇa. Diṭṭhā nu kenaci kadāci dhanassa ca vijjuyā ca katthaci

thirathā? Asmiṇ saṅsāre eko paropakāro yeva thāvaro, puñña-yasuppādaṅko ca, hoti. Atha, tāta, sabbavatthusu aniccesu kass'atthāya kapparuṅkhho'yaṇṇa rakkhiyati' ti?

15. Merchant Vitastādatta and his son.

There was a city named Takshasilā on the bank of the Vitastā. The reflection of its line of mansions that had fallen in the waters of the river looked like a city of the nether regions come up from below to view its beauty. In that city there lived a wealthy merchant, by name Vitastādatta, who was solely devoted to the Buddhist mendicants. He had a son named Ratnadatta. He always reproached his father by calling him a sinner. Being asked by his father as to why he censured him, the merchant's son replied: 'Going against the Vedic religion you resort to irreligious acts, as you always worship Buddhist monks leaving aside the Brahmins'.

At this the merchant said: 'Refraining from anger and other passions, truthfulness and kindness to all beings, these together constitute Brahmanism'. Being thus addressed by his father, the son instead of acknowledging it, censured his father all the more. Then the father, being sad at heart, went to King Kāliṅgadatta and told him everything. The king managed to have the son of the merchant brought to his court and with the pretence of anger ordered: 'Let this exceedingly wicked and sinful son of the merchant be killed'.

15. Vāṇijo Vitatthādatto Tassa Putto ca.

Vitatthānaditāṭe Takkasilānāmaṇṇa nagaraṇṇa ahoṣi, yassa pāsādapantiyā paṭibimbaṇṇa nadijale dissamānaṇṇa rasātalato imassa sirisampattiṇṇa oloketukāmatāy'agatā ekā

nāgapurī viya paññāyittha. Tasmiṃ nagare eko mahaddhano Vitatthādatto nāma vāṇijo vasi, sadā Sogata-bhikkhūsu bhattipemayutto. Tassa pana putto Ratanadatto nāma attano pitarāṃ 'pāpo' ti (vacanena) sabbadā akkosi. 'Kasmā maṃ ; putta akkosasi ?' ti pitarā puṭṭho so vāṇijaputto : 'Tvaṃ Vedavimukho hutvā āgamavi-ruddhāni kammāni karonto brāhmaṇe vajjetvā samaṇe Sakyaputtiye vandasi' ti avoca.

Taṃ sutvā vāṇijo āha : 'Kopādisaṅkilesehi vigamanāṃ, saccavāditā, sabbabhūtānukampitā ca Brāhmaṇadham-mantogadhā' ti. Pitarā evaṃ vutto so taṃ asampaticchitvā pitarāṃ adhikatarāṃ akkosi. Atha khinnacitto pitā Kāliṅgadattassa rañño santikaṃ gantvā sabbam etaṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Tato rājā taṃ vāṇijaputtaṃ attano bhavaṇaṃ ānayāpetvā musāracitakopo (or kopāvitṭham iva attānaṃ dessetvā) 'Imaṃ accantakakkhalaṃ pāpiṭṭhaṃ vāṇijaputtaṃ ghātethā' ti āha.

16. Greatness of the Creator.

A young man was seated at the base of a tree and was pondering over the greatness of the Lord of the universe. Hearing the melodious music of the birds on the top of the tree, he thought lightly even of the heaven. Not a very great distance from the tree, there was a certain lake with copious water in it. The youth approached the lake, shining with aquatic creatures and full to the brim with clear and sweet water, and plunging into it at his will, satiated his thirst and again took to the foot of the tree.

Spreading out his upper-garment he lay down there. The benevolent sleep came to him and made him forget all his fatigue. Then his mind began to wander into dreamland.

16. Vidhātuno Mahānubhāvatā.

Eko yuvā lokadhātumāpakassa mahānubhāvataṃ cintayamāno ekassa rukkhassa mūle nisīdi. Rukkhamuddhani kūjantānaṃ pakkhīnaṃ madhuragītāni suṇanto so saggam api tiṇāya maññittha. Tassa taruno nātidūre vipulajalo eko taḷāko ahosi. So māṇavo nānājalacara-samullasitaṃ nim mala-madhurajalena yāva mukhavatṭṭiya paripuṇṇaṃ taṃ saraṃ upagamma yathākāmaṃ tasmīṃ nimujjitvā attano pipāsaṃ (darathaṃ ca) vinodetvā puna pi tam eva rukkhamūlaṃ upasaṅkami.

So tattha attano uttarasāṭakaṃ pattharitvā nipajji. Kāruṇikā niddā tam upagamma tassa sabbāṃ kilamathaṃ vinodesi (or manasā'pagatam akāsi). Atha tassa mano supinarajje sañcaritum ārabhi.

17. How Kālidāsa became a poet.

They say Kālidāsa attained to the title of a poet through the favour of the Goddess Kālī. There is the following tale about this : Formerly, there lived a certain king who had a very learned daughter. Being disappointed in securing a husband befitting her, the king one day declared that he would give her away to one who would meet his eyes the following morning. Then a certain Brahmin cowherd, who had been cutting the root of a branch, the forepart of which had been climbed by him, was made to wait before the palace gate by a minister who was angry because the king did not give the princess to his (i.e. minister's) son.

According to his declaration the king offered his daughter to the cowherd. After that when the princess went at night to the pleasure house, she came to know the excessive

stupidity of her husband. And when he was harshly abused by her he went to a forest, adored the Goddess Kālī, obtained extraordinary poetic genius and returned.

17. Kathaṇ Kālīdāso Paṇḍito Jāto.

Kālīdāso Kālīdeviyā pasādalābhena kavittaṇ patto ti ekacce vadanti. Atrāyaṇ kiṇvadanti : Purā ekassa rañño paṇḍitatamā dhītā ahosi. Tassā patirūpaṇ patiṇ paṭilabhitum asakkonto khinnacitto so rājā ekadā evaṇ pakāsesi : suve pāto yo koci paṭhamatarāṇ mama nayanagocaro bhavissati tassa mayhaṇ dhītarāṇ dassāmi ti. Attano puttassa rājadhītarāṇ nādāsī ti rañño kuddho eko amacco ekāya rukkhasākhāya agge nisīditvā tassā yeva mūlaṇ chindantaṇ (atimandapaññaṇ) ekaṇ Brāhmaṇagopālakaṇ (disvā tam) ānetvā rājadvārasamipe nivattāpesi.

Rājā pi attano paṭiññāyānurūpaṇ tassa gopālakassa dhītarāṇ adāsī. Atha rattiyaṇ vilāsamandiragatā rājadhītā tassa accantabālatāṇ aññāsī. Tato tāya kakkhalāhi vācāhi paribhāsito so ekam araññaṇ pavisitvā Kālīdevim ārādhettvā abhivisitthaṇ kavittaṇ labhitvā paccāgato ti.

18. Robinson Crusoe and his attendant.

‘ I was busy one morning upon something when I called to Friday, and bid him go to the sea-shore and see if he could find a turtle or a tortoise, a thing which we generally got once a week for the sake of eggs as well as flesh. Friday had not been long gone, when he came running back and flew over my outer-wall or fence, like one that felt not the ground or steps he set his feet on, and before I had time to speak to him he cried out to me : “ O master ! O master ! O sorrow ! O bad ! ” “ What is the matter, Friday ? ” said I. “ O yonder there ”, said he, “ one, two, three canoes ;

one, two, three ”. I concluded there were six, but on inquiry I found it was but three. “ Well, Friday ”, said I, “ do not be frightened ” ’.

18. Crusoe-nāmo Tassa Sevako ca.

Ekadā pāto’haṇ kismiñci kicce vyāvaṇo Suddhavarāṇ āmantetvā : ‘ samuddatīraṇ gantvā ekaṇ kacchapaṇ vā kummaṇ vā laddhuṇ sakkā ti olokehī ’ ti avadiṇ ; sattā-havārena mayaṇ aṇḍatthāya ca maṇsatthāya ca ekaṇ kummaṇ vā kacchapaṇ vā labhimha. Suddhavarō gatamatto va dhāvanto paccāgantvā mama nivesanassa bahivatiṇ ullaṅghitvā bhūmiṇ vā sopāṇaṇ vā aphusantehi viya pādehi sīghatarāṇ mam upasaṅkamma kiñci kathetuṇ mayhaṇ okāsam adatvā va : ‘ Aho sāmī ! Aho dukkhaṇ ! Aho alakkhikaṇ ! ’ ti avaca. ‘ Kiṇ kāraṇaṇ, Suddhavarā ’ ti aham apucchīṇ. ‘ Tatrāvidūre ekā, dve, tisso doniyo ; ekā, dve, tisso ’ ti so vadi. Cha doniyo santī ti ahaṇ nicchayam akāsiṇ ; tathā pi upaparikkhite tisso va doniyo apassīṇ. Tato ‘ sādhu, Suddhavarā, mā bhāyī ’ ti tam assāsesīṇ.

19. Pilgrim's dream.

‘ As I walked through the wilderness of this world, I lighted on a certain place where was a den, and I laid me down in that place to sleep, and, as I slept I dreamed a dream. I dreamed, and behold, I saw a man clothed with rags standing in a certain place, with his face from his own house, a book in his hand, and a great burden upon his back. I looked and saw him open the book and read therein ; and as he read, he wept and trembled ; and not being able longer to contain, he broke out with a lamentable cry, saying : “ What shall I do ? ” In this plight he went

home and refrained himself as long as he could, that his wife and children should not perceive his distress ; but he could not be silent long, because his trouble increased '.

19. Puññatitthagamakassa Supiṇaṇ.

Imasmiṇ lokavipine (*or* saṅsāragahaṇe) vicaranto pan 'āhaṇ guhāsahitam ekaṇ ṭhānaṇ patvā tattha nipajjitvā niddam okkamiṇ : Tattha nipanno'ham ekaṇ supiṇam apassiṇ. Supinen'āhaṇ bhonto, addhakhiṇ ekaṇ purisaṇ pilotikanivatthaṇ potthakahatthaṇ khandhe (*or* piṭṭhiyaṇ) āropitamahābhāraṇ attano gehassa vimukho hutvā aññatarasmiṇ ṭhāne tiṭṭhantaṇ. Tattha pekkhanto'haṇ potthakaṇ vivarivā paṭhantaṇ tam addakkhiṇ. So paṭhanto yeva rodanto pavedhi ; atha ca cirataṇaṇ (attano sokaṇ) sandhāretum asakkonto so aṭṭassarena vilapanto ' Kim ahaṇ karissan ' ti vadi. Iminā dukkhitākārena so gehaṇ gantvā attano vyasaṇaṇ puttadārā mā jānantū ti cintayamāno kañci kālaṇ sandhārento pi anto sokassa vaḍḍhitattā ciraṇ nissaddo bhavituṇ (*or* tuṇhī nisīdituṇ) nāsakkhi.

20. Are the high-caste men compassionate ?

A certain man, going down from Benares to Prayāga fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothes, wounded him and departed, leaving him half-dead. By chance there came a Brahman that way, and seeing the wounded man, passed by on the other side. Another Brahman who happened to pass by did likewise.

But a man of a low-caste, journeying along the same way felt compassion on him. He went up to him, dressed his wounds pouring in wine and oil, set him on his own beast brought him to an almshouse, and nursed him there.

When about to resume his journey, he took out two coins, and gave them to the head of the almshouse, saying : ' Take care of him. Whatever thou spendest on him, I will repay thee when I come again this way '.

20. Uccākulikā Anukampakā Honti nu ?

Bārānasiyā Payāgaṇ gacchanto eko puriso coramajjhagato ahosi ; te tassa vatthāni acchindivā tam pi āvudhehi paharivā matasadisaṇ (atidubbalaṇ) katvā pakkamiṇsu. Ath'eko Brāhmaṇo tena maggena gacchanto taṇ khata-sariraṇ purisaṇ disvā (tato apakkamma) maggassa itarapassena agamāsi. Añño pi Brāhmaṇo tena gacchanto tath'eva agamāsi.

Anantaṇaṇ eko hinajacco tasmīṇ magge gacchanto tamhi kāruṇṇaṇ uppādetvā tam upasaṅkamma tassa vaṇāni bandhitvā (*or* veṭhetvā) muddikāsavaṇ telaṇ ca tesu āsiñcitvā attano vāhake paṣumhi tam āropetvā ekaṇ dānasālaṇ netvā tattha naṇ paṭijaggi. Puna attano gamanam ārabhanto pana so dve kāhāpaṇe niharivā sālāpālakassa datvā evam avadi : ' Imaṇ purisaṇ sammā paṭijaggāhi ; ass'atthe yaṇ kiñci vayaṇ karissasi sabbaṇ taṇ mama paccāgamanakāle dassāmi ' ti.

21. Moderation in receiving alms.

(1) When King Saddhātissa was regularly giving alms to the bhikkhus residing at Mihintale, the country-folk asked him why he was attached to one place and whether it would not be advisable to distribute alms to the monks residing at other places too. Thereupon the king had his alms-giving at Anurādhapura on the following day. There was not a single monk who knew the amount of food that he should receive. The food, hard and soft, that was received by each had to be borne by two or three attendants.

(2) Next day having invited the monks of Mihintale, the king asked them for their bowls as they entered the palace. 'You need not, O King; each monk will receive the amount that satisfies his need', was their answer, and, none of them gave his bowl. All the monks took only so much of food as was sufficient for their wants. Afterwards the king said: 'Behold, not one of your monks is aware of the amount of the food that one can consume. Yesterday not a bit of food was left over; but today the amount taken by them is much less than the amount that is left'. So the king was glad at the moderation of the monks of Mihintale and was displeased with the immoderate monks.

21. Paṭiggahane Mattaññutā.

(1) Tissa-mahārājā pi devasikaṃ Cetiya-pabbate bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ dadamāno: 'Mahārāja, kiṃ ekam eva ṭhānaṃ bhajasi? Kiṃ aññattha dātuṃ na vaṭṭatī' ti jānapadehi vutto dutiyadivase Anurādhapure mahādānaṃ dāpesi. Eka-bhikkhu pi paṭiggahane mattaṃ na aññāsi. Ekamekena paṭiggahitaṃ khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ dve tayo janā ukkhipiṃsu.

(2) Rājā dutiyadivase Cetiya-pabbate bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nimantāpetvā rājantepuraṃ āgatakāle 'pattaṃ dethā' ti āha. 'Alaṃ mahārāja, attano pamāṇena bhikkhaṃ gaṇhissanti' ti ekabhikkhu pi pattaṃ na adāsi. Sabbe pamāṇayuttakam eva paṭiggahesuṃ. Atha rājā: 'Passatha tumhākaṃ bhikkhūsu eko pi mattaṃ na jānāti; hiyo kiñci avasesaṃ nāhosi. Ajja gahitaṃ mandaṃ, avasesam eva bahū' ti tesu mattaññutāya attamano, itaresaṃ ca amattaññutāya anattamano ahosi. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

22. Great influence of the virtuous.

(1) King Kūṭakaṇṇa was much attached to the Thera Culla-Sudhamma, who dwelt at Girigāmakappa. While the king was residing at Uppalavāpi he invited the Thera who accordingly came and resided at Mālārāma vihāra. The king asked the Thera's mother what (kind of food) the Thera liked most. She answered that he liked yams. Then, having got the yams (prepared), the king went to the vihāra and offered them to the Thera. Though he wanted to look at the face of the Thera he could not do so (through the great respect that he had for him).

(2) Coming out of the Thera's residence the king asked his queen what the Thera's features were like. 'You, being a man, could not look at his face: how could I, (a woman), do it?' Then the king clapped his hands saying: 'The religion of Buddha is indeed very great! I was unable to look at the face of a tax-paying householder's son (who has become a Buddhist monk!)'

22. Silavato Mahānubhāvātā.

(1) Kūṭakaṇṇarājā kira Girigāmakappa-vāsīṃ Culla-Sudhammattheraṃ mamāyati. So Uppalavāpiyaṃ vasa-māno theraṃ pakkosāpesi. Thero āgantvā Mālārāma-vihāre vasati. Rājā therassa mātaraṃ pucchi. 'Kiṃ thero piyāyati?' ti. 'Kandaṃ, Mahārāja' ti. Rājā kandaṃ gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā therassa dadamāno mukhaṃ ulloketuṃ nāsakkhi.

(2) So nikkhamitvā bahiparivene devīṃ pucchi: 'Kidiso thero' ti. 'Tvaṃ puriso hutvā ulloketuṃ na sakkosi; ahaṃ kathaṃ sakkhissāmi. Nāhaṃ jānāmi kidiso' ti. Rājā: 'mama raṭṭhe balikāra-gahapatiputtaṃ ulloketuṃ na visahāmi; mahantaṃ vata, bho, Buddha-sāsanaṃ ti appoṭhesi. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

23. The rebellion of Brahman-Tissa in Ceylon I.

(1) When the great rebellion headed by Brāhman-Tissa arose, the Thera Vattabbaka-Nigrodha was still a novice. The novice and his preceptor did not leave the country (and cross the ocean), but they went to the countryside in order to live with the help of the people who fared on leaves. (While on the way) the novice, who had been without a morsel of food for about a week, saw some ripe nuts on a palm tree that was in a (deserted) village and told his teacher : ' Sir, please wait for a while ; I shall pluck those nuts '. ' O novice, you should not climb up as you are weak ' said the teacher ; but the novice, saying that he determined to do so, took a small knife and having climbed up began to cut the bunch of nuts.

(2) The blade fell down (while he was cutting, seeing that), the Elder thought to himself. ' He has climbed up with difficulty and what is he going to do now ? ' The novice tore some leaves of the tree, and having connected the strips made a line long enough to reach the ground ; then tying the handle of the knife to one end of it lowered it and asked the Elder to insert the blade saying ' may it please you, Sir, to insert the blade to this handle '. The Elder thinking that the novice was a clever one inserted the blade. Then he raised it and plucked down the nuts . . . they stayed there as long as there were nuts ; and when the nuts were consumed they gradually went to a place where some people were living on leaves, and entered an abandoned vihāra that was near by.

23. Laṅkāya Brāhmaṇa-Tissa-bhayaṇ I.

(1) Vattabbaka-Nigrodhattherassāpi sāmaṇerakāle Brāhmaṇa-Tissa-bhayaṇ udapādi. Sāmaṇero ca upajjhāyo c'assa parasamuddaṇ n'āgamaṇsu ; paṇṇakhādaka-manusse upaniṣṣāya vasissāmā ti paccantābhimukhā ahesuṇ.

Sāmaṇero sattāhamattaṇ anāhāro hutvā ekasmiṇ gāmatthāne tālarukkhe pakkaṇ disvā upajjhāyaṇ āha : ' Bhante, thokaṇ āgametha, tālapakkaṇ pātesāmi ' ti. ' Dubbalo'si tvaṇ sāmaṇera, mā abhiruhi ' ti. ' Abhiruhissāmi, bhante ' ti khuddakavāsiṇ gahe tvā tālaṇ āruya tālapiṇḍiṇ chinditum ārabhi.

(2) Vāsiphalaṇ nikkhamitvā bhūmiyaṇ pati. Thero cintesi : ayaṇ kilamanto va rukkaṇ āruḷho ; kin nu kho idāni karissatī ti. Sāmaṇero tālapaṇṇaṇ phāletvā phāletvā vāsidaṇḍake bandhitvā ghaṭento ghaṭento bhūmiyaṇ pātetvā ' Bhante, sādhu vat'assa sace vāsiphalaṇ ettha paveseyyāthā ' ti āha. Thero ' upāyasampanno sāmaṇero ' ti vāsiphalaṇ pavesetvā adāsi. So vāsiṇ ukkhipitvā tālaphalāni pātesi . . . Yāva tālaphalāni ahesuṇ, tāva tatth'eva vasitvā phalesu khīnesu anupubbena paṇṇakhādaka-manussānaṇ vasanaṭṭhāne ekaṇ chaḍḍita-vihāraṇ pavisiṇsu. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

24. The rebellion of Brāhman-Tissa II.

(3) The Brahman thief Tissa, ravaged the country. Monks from all sides assembled at Nāgadīpa, and had there constructed a three-storeyed float. One floor of it sank under the water ; the saṅgha sat on the second ; and on the third floor they kept their bowls and robes. The three elders : Cullasīva, the reciter of the Kindred Sayings, Isidatta, and Mahāsoṇa were then the leaders of the saṅgha. Two of them said to Mahāsoṇa : ' Brother Mahāsoṇa, step on to the float '. ' Sir, what are you going to do ? ' ' Brother, there is no difference either in dying in water or on land ; (therefore) we will not go abroad. You had better go, as the doctrine will thrive in the future on account of you '. ' I will not go when you are not going '.

They could not make him step in though they entreated him thrice.

(4) Then the elder Cullasīva, travelling gradually, came to the great monastery (in Anurādhapura). At that time the monastery was empty. The yard round the great shrine was overgrown with palma cristi plants; the pagoda itself was covered with overgrowth and moss. The Elder having worshipped the shrine as if showing respect to the living Buddha, went to the hall on the western side and stood there contemplating: 'The place where the relics of the Buddha, who was endowed with unsurpassing gain and glory are enshrined, has been thus deserted'.

(5) The Elder Isidatta, too, while journeying arrived at the district of Aḷa. There some people had peeled some ripe bassia fruits and took away the seeds leaving the peelings there. The Elder saying: 'Brother, Mahāsoṇa, food is visible', asked for his bowl and robe; and having robed and taken out the bowl he stood near the place (where the bassia peelings were). Some children, seeing the Thera and thinking that these would be useful to him, removed the sand from the peelings and put them into his bowl. The theras ate them and this was the only food that they had for about a week.

24. Laṅkāyaṇ Brāhmaṇa-Tissa-Bhayan II.

(3) Brāhmaṇa-Tissacoro pi janapadaṇ viddhaṇsesi . . . Saṅgho sabbadisāhi Nāgadīpaṇ gantvā Jambukolapaṭṭane tibhūmaka-mahāuḷupaṇ bandhāpesi. Ekā bhumikā uduke osīdi; ekissā bhikkhusaṅgho nisinno; ekissā pattacīvarāni ṭhapayiṇsu. Saṅyuttabhāṇaka-Cullasīvatthero, Isidattatthero, Mahāsoṇatthero ti tayo therā tāsaṇ parisānaṇ pāmokkhā. Tesu dve therā Mahāsoṇattheram āhaṇsu: 'Āvuso Mahāsoṇa, abhiruha uḷumpan' ti. 'Tumhe pana bhante?' ti. 'Āvuso, uduke

marañam pi thale marañam pi ettakam eva; na mayaṇ gamissāma. Tam pana nissāya anāgate sāsanaṇsa pavenī ṭhassati; gaccha tvaṇ āvuso' ti. Nāhaṇ bhante, tumhesu agacchantesu gamissāmi' ti. Yāva tatiyaṇ kathetvā pi therāṇ āropetuṇ asakkontā nivattiṇsu.

(4) Atha Cullasīvatthero anupubbena cārikaṇ caranto Mahāvihāraṇ sampāpuṇi. Tasmīṇ samaye Mahāvihāro suñño; cetiyaṇgaṇe eraṇḍā jātā; cetiyaṇ gacchehi parivāritaṇ, sevālena pariyaṇaddhaṇ. Thero dharamānaka-Buddhassa nipaccākāraṇ dassento viya Mahācetiyaṇ vanditvā pacchimadisāya sālaṇ pavisitvā olokeno: evarūpassa nāma lābhagga-yaṇaggappattassa sarīradhātunīcayaṭṭhānaṇ anāthaṇ jātaṇ ti cintayamāno nisīdi.

(5) Isidatthero pi anupubbena cārikaṇ caranto Alajanapadaṇ sampāpuṇi. Tattha manussā nātipakkāni madhukaphalāni bhinditvā aṭṭhiṇ ādāya tacaṇ chaḍḍetvā agamaṇsu. Thero: 'Āvuso Mahāsoṇa, bhikkhāhāro paññāyati' ti vatvā pattacīvaraṇ āharāpetvā cīvaraṇ pārūpitvā pattaṇ nīharitvā aṭṭhāsi. Taruṇadārakā therāṇ ṭhitaṇ disvā 'Iminā koci attho bhavissati ti vālukaṇ puñchitvā madhukaphalattacaṇ patte pakkipitvā adaṇsu. Therā paribhuñjiṇsu. Sattāhamattaṇ so yeva āhāro ahoṇi. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

25. When the great devastation was over.

(6) When the robber Brahman-Tissa died, the Father King (i.e. Vaḷagambāhu) again ascended the throne. The bhikkhus, hearing that the ravage was over and the country was prospering, came overseas and disembarked at Mantottam. Ere long they inquired after the elder

Mahāsoṇa, and came to him. Then the elder followed by five hundred bhikkhus reached at Maṇḍalārāma vihāra in the village of Kālaka. At that time there were seven hundred families living there. During the night some deities went over the village and announced that the Thera Mahāsoṇa with five hundred monks had come to Maṇḍalārāma, and each person should offer him a meal that cost one kahāpaṇa, together with a cloth measuring nine cubits, each. Next day the monks entered the village in order to receive alms. The people there made them sit and at first offered them gruel. Elder Tissabhūti, the incumbent of Maṇḍalārāma, sat at the head as he was the eldest. One of the devotees came to him and asked after saluting him: 'Venerable Sir, which is the Elder Mahāsoṇa?' . . . In this way all seven hundred bowls of meal were offered to the same thera.

(7) Pitumahārājā (i.e. Vaṭṭagāmaṇi) again raised his banner. The bhikkhus that came from abroad inquired after the Elder Vattabbaka-Nigrodha and went to him. A great multitude of monks surrounded him. With a large retinue of monks, the Elder gradually came to the great monastery and having worshipped the great bo-tree, the great shrine, and the pagoda at Thūpārāma entered the city. Before he reached the southern gate he received tripple robes at nine places. From the time he entered the city there were endless offerings. Thus at the time of depression even palm-nuts, yams, roots, and herbs became scarce; at the time of prosperity he received such plentiful gain.

25. Mahābhaye Vūpasante.

(6) Brāhmaṇa-Tissacore mate Pitumahārājā chattaṇ ussāpesi. 'Bhayaṇ vūpasantaṇ, janapado sampanno' ti sutvā parasamuddato bhikkhusaṅgho nāvāya Mahātittha-paṭṭane oruṇha 'Mahāsoṇatthero kahaṇ vasatī? ti

pucchitvā therassa santikaṇ agamāsi. Thero pañcasatabhikkhuparivāro Kālakagāme Maṇḍalārāma vihāraṇ sampāpuṇi. Tasmaṇ samaye Kālakagāme sattamattāni kulasatāni vasanti. Rattibhāge devatā āhiṇḍitvā: 'Mahāsoṇatthero pañcabhikkhusataparivāro Maṇḍalārāma vihāraṇ patto; ek'eko navahatthasāṭakena saddhiṇ ekekakahāpaṇagghanakaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ detū' ti manusse avocuṇ. Punadivase ca therā Kālakagāmaṇ piṇḍāya pavisiṇsu. Manussā nisīdāpetvā yāguṇ adaṇsu. Maṇḍalārāma vāsī Tissabhūtitthero saṅghatthero hutvā nisīdi. Eko mahāupāsako taṇ vanditvā. 'Bhante, Mahāsoṇatthero nāma kataro' ti pucchi . . . Sattapiṇḍapātasatāni therass'eva adaṇsu.

(7) Pitumahārājā rajjaṇ paṭipajji. Parasamuddā āgatāgatā bhikkhū 'Kahaṇ Vattabbaka-Nigrodhatthero?' ti pucchitvā tassa santikaṇ agamiṇsu. Mahābhikkhusaṅgho therāṇ parivāresi. So mahābhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto anupubbena Mahāvihāraṇ patvā Mahābodhiṇ, Mahācetiyaṇ, Thūpārāmaṇ ca vanditvā nagaraṇ pāvisi. Yāva dakkhiṇadvārā gacchantass'eva navasu ṭhānesu ticīvaraṇ uppajji; antonagaraṇ pavitṭhakālato paṭṭhāya mahāsakkāro uppajji. Iti kālaviṇṇaṇ tālaphalakanda-mūlapaṇṇam pi dullabhaṇ jātaṇ; kālasampattiyaṇ evarūpo mahālābho uppanno ti. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

26. THE UNIVERSITIES IN ANCIENT INDIA

(1) The University of Takshasilā.

'The University of Takshasilā was a pure Brahmanical institute. Its influence extended to Persia in the west, to Bactria in the north, and Magadha and Prāchya to the east. With it the fame of Brahmanical learning spread

far and wide. Professor Satis Chandra narrates an interesting anecdote of the royal physician Jivaka, who had cured both king Bimbisāra of Magadha and the Buddha himself, of some painful diseases. He was born at Rājagriha in South Bihar. Being desirous of studying medicine and also for the sake of learning any of the sixty-four handicrafts, he had to proceed to Takshasilā.

On arriving there, he presented himself before Ātreya, the professor of medicine. When the sage inquired what gift he would make, Jivaka replied: 'Venerable Sir, I have travelled thus far from Magadha for the purpose of study. While leaving home, I did not mention of my wish to my parents and friends. So I shall not be able to make any present in money; but when I have finished my education I will be yours'. Pleased with the reply, Ātreya admitted him. Jivaka studied the healing art and the science of medicine under the sage for seven years. At the final examination, he was required to describe the medicinal use of all the vegetables, plants, creepers, grass, roots, etc., that grew within a radius of fifteen miles round the city of Takshasilā. After four days' examination of the medical botany of the place Jivaka submitted the results, informing his professor that there was hardly a single plant which did not possess some medicinal property.

26. PORĀṆA-JAMBUDĪPE NIKHILAVIJJĀLAYĀ

(1) Takkasilāya Nikhīlasatthālayo.

Takkasilāya nikhilavijjālayo pana kevalaṃ Brāhmaṇānam eva sikkhāpanaṭṭhānam ahoṣi. Tassa vijjālayassa pabbhāvo pacchimoto yāva Pārasikadesaṃ, uttaro yāva Yonakalokaṃ, pācīnato yāva Magadhaṃ Pācīnakadesaṃ ca patthari. Tena saheva Brāhamaṇānaṃ sikkhādānaṃ kittighoso ca disāvidisāsu patthari. Satisacanda-nāmo paṇḍito pana rañño Māgadhassa Bimbisārassa, Buddhassa

ca Bhagavato ātaṅkāpahārakena Jivakanāmakena rājākiyavejjena sambandhaṃ sallakkhaniyaṃ kathāpavattiṃ idisaṃ vitthārayati: So pana vejjo Dakkhiṇa-Magadhe Rājagahanagare jāto. Vejjakammaṃ c'eva catusaṭṭhikalāsu yaṃ kiñci kalaṃ ca sikkhitukāmo so Takkasilaṃ agamāsi.

Tattha sampatto so vejjācariyassa Atteyassa abhimukhaṃ gato ten'ācariyena 'kiṃ sippamūlaṃ dātuṃ sakkā' ti puṭṭho eva āha: 'Sāmi, sutapariyesako ahaṃ Magadhato ettakaṃ dūram āgacchiṃ. Sakagehato nikkhamanto panāham attano ajjhāsayaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ vā sahāyakānaṃ vā na kathesiṃ. Tasmā'haṃ dhanena yaṃ kiñci pariccāgaṃ (or gurupūjaṃ) kātuṃ na sakkomi; tathāpi mama' uggahāṇe niṭṭhite mama attabhāvo tav'āyatto bhavissati (or mama dehaṃ bhavato pariccajissāmi) ti āha. Imehi vacanehi tuṭṭho Atteyo tam attano sissānam antogatam akāsi. Jivako tass' ācariyassa santike sattavassāni tikicchākammaṃ vejjasatthaṃ ca uggaṇhi. Niṭṭhānopa-parikkhāyam pana Takkasilāya samantā dviyojanaṭṭhāne jātānaṃ gaccha-latā-tiṇa-mūlādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ bhūtagāmānaṃ osadhappayojanaṃ vitthārehi ti vutto Jivako cattāri divasāni tatthajātaṃ sabbaṃ osadhijātaṃ upaparikkhitvā 'Osadhappayojana-virahitā ekā pi gacchajāti na vijjati' ti attano ācariyassa pakāsesi (= ārocesi).

(2) The University of Nālandā.

'The second but perhaps the most famous of all Buddhist universities of ancient India was that of Nālandā. It was known all over Magadha by the name of Dharmagañja. Its library, the largest in India, was located in the nine-storeyed building called "Ratnodadhi". It flourished in the first century B.C., i.e. from the time of Nāgārjuna, who was one of its professors, to the eighth century A.D. when the great Vihāra of Odantpurī, which was established in its

neighbourhood, rose to eminence under the patronage of the Pāla kings. Hiuen-Tsiang, the Chinese pilgrim, who visited Nālandā in the beginning of the seventh century A.D. studied Buddhist Sanskrit literature under its professors and has left an excellent account of it'.

(2) Nālandāya Nikhilavijjālayo.

Dutiyaṃ, tathā pi porāṇa-Jambudīpe Sogata mahāvijjāyatanesu pākāṭatamaṃ pana Nālandā-Nikhilavijjāyatanaṃ ahoṣi. So pana vijjālayo, sakala-Magadharaṭṭhe Dhamma-gaṇjā-nāmena pākāṭo bhavi. Bhāratīya-potthakālayānaṃ mahantatamo tassa vijjāyatanaṃ potthakākaro Ratnodadhināmaṃhi navabhūmaka-pāsāde patitthāpito ahoṣi. Eso pana nikhilasatthālayo kiṭṭhuppattito pubbe paṭhamasatavassato paṭṭhāya, athavā tasmīṃ satthālaye ācariyabhāvena vutthassa Nāgajjuna-mahātherassa kālato paṭṭhāya, yāva kiṭṭhuppattito aṭṭhamasatavaccharaṃ abhivuddhiyā anūno pavattittha. Aṭṭhama-satavaccharabbhantare Pālarājūnaṃ anuggahena imassa vijjālayassa nātidūratthāne Udantapuriyaṃ kārāpito pana mahāvijjālayo seṭṭhabbhāvaṃ pāpuṇi. Hiuen-Tsiangnāmo Cīnadesīya-puññatitthagamaṃko sattama-satavaccharassa ādimhi yeva Nālandā-mahāvijjāyatanaṃ patvā tattha paṇḍitācariyānaṃ santike Sakkatabhāsārūḷhaṃ Buddhadhammaṃ uggaṇhitvā tassa vijjāyatanaṃ pavattiyo ca pasatthākāreṇa likhitvā ṭhapesi.

(3) The University of Odantapuri

This great vihāra was founded long before the Pāla Dynasty came to power in Magadha. On account of the foundation of a city in its neighbourhood, which became the capital of Magadha under the Pāla kings and also for the great eminence to which the monastery itself rose,

the entire province came to be known by the name of *Bihar* and the olden name Magadha, nick-named 'Magha' by the Brahmans, gradually became forgotten.

During the reign of the son of King Mahāpāla, who was called Pāla the Great, there were 1,000 monks of the earlier school of Buddhism called Hīnayāna and about 5,000 monks of the Mahāyāna School at Odantapuri. The Pāla kings had established a monastic university at Odantapuri with a splendid library of Brahmanical and Buddhist works which was destroyed at the sack of the monastery and the massacre of its monks by the Mohammedans in A.D. 1202. The great monastery of Sākya, which about that time, became the seat of the first grand hierarchy of Tibet, under the patronage of the Tartar Emperors of China, was built after the model of Odantapuri. Sākya followed Odantapuri in the details of monastic discipline and education.

(3) Udantapuri-Mahāvijjālayo.

Ayam pana Mahāvihāro Pālarājūnaṃ (or Pālarāja-vaṇṣassa) Magadhādhīpacalābhato purā yeva patitthāpito ahoṣi. Pālavasudhādhīpānaṃ samaye Māgadhiyārājadhānibhāvappattass'ekassa nagraṣṣa vihārāsanne māpitattā ca assa vihārassa accunatabhāvappattito ca sabbo pi so deso 'Vihāra' nāmena pākāṭo ahoṣi; Brāhmaṇehi nindāvasena 'magha' iti vohāraṃ pāpitaṃ porāṇaṃ Magadha-nāmaṃ anukkamaṇaṃ viṣṣaritaṃ ahoṣi.

Mahāpālarañño puttassa Mahāpālarañño kāle Udantapuri-Mahāvihāre Hīnayānikavohāropalakṣhitā Mūlathe-ravādīno saḥassamattā bhikkhū ca pañcasahassa-mattā Mahāyānikabhikkhavo ca vasiṃsu. Pālarājāno pana Udantapuriyaṃ Vedika-Sogata-dhammagānthehi paripuṇṇena potthakālayena sahitaṃ sāmānaṃ nikhilavijjālayaṃ patitthāpesuṃ. So pana potthakālayo Kiṭṭhuppattito 1202-me vasse Mohamadasāmayikehi tassa

viḥārassa viddhaṃsane bhikkhūnaṃ ghātane ca vattamāne vināsito ahoṣi. Tasmīṃ yeva samaye Cīnadesīyānaṃ Tātariyādhirājūnaṃ anuggaḥaṃ paṭicca Tibbatadesa ādima-mahāsaṅgharaṇṇo nivāsaṭṭhānattam patto Sākya-Mahā-vihāro pana Udentapuri-Mahāvihārassākāram anugantvā kārāpito. Udentapurivihāre pavattaṃ vinayanaṃ sikkhāpanaṃ ca Sākyamahāvihāriyā anugacchiṃsu.

(4) The University of Vikramasilā.

‘On the top of a hill situated on the left bank of the Ganges stood the royal monastery of Vikramasilā founded by King Dharma-Pāla in the middle of the eighth century A.D. All round the central building but at short distances from the viḥāra there were erected 107 temples, and a wall surrounded them all.

There were four colleges at the four gates of the monastery where pupils had free access for the purpose of study, and which were presided over by the Door Pandits. The two Pandits who taught theology in the central college were called the first and second pillars of the university. For the support of the resident pupils of the four colleges at the four gates but inside the monastery four free-board hostels were established for the maintenance of the scholars. They were endowed by the princes and nobles of the country. The university successfully worked for four centuries being managed under Royal patronage, by a board of six members presided over by the High Priest’.

(4) Vikkamasilāyaṃ Nikhilavijjālayo.

Kiṭṭhuppattito aṭṭhamasatavaccharassa majjhabhāge Dhammapālena rañṇā kārāpito Vikkamasilā nāmo Rājamaḥāvihāro Gaṅgāya nadiyā uttaratīre ekassa nagassa muddhani paṭiṭṭhito ahoṣi. Mahāpāsādassa samantā tato nātīduraṭṭhāne sattādhikā satamattā āvāsā paṭiṭṭhāpitā; sabbe pi te ekena pākārena parikkhittā ahesuṃ.

Vihārassa catusu dvāresu catūhi dvārapaṇḍitehi paṇipālītā cattāro vijjālayā ahesuṃ yattha sissā nimmūlena uggaṇhanattāyā pavesaṃ labhiṃsu. Padhānasattālaye devadhammasikkhāpakā pana dve paṇḍitā sabbassāpi nikhilavijjālayassa (ādhārakā) paṭhama-dutiyathambhā ti vohārappattā ahesuṃ. Catunnaṃ dvārānaṃ samīpe pākārabhantare yeva paṭiṭṭhitesu catusu vijjālayesu uggaṇhantānaṃ sissānaṃ vāsāya tesāṃ posaṇāya ca cattāro puñṇānivāsā ahesuṃ. Te pana nivāsā taddesa-vāsihi rājakumārehi mahaddhanīhi ca upattthambhitā’ bhavuṃ. Saṅghattherapamukhāya channaṃ jaṇānaṃ sabhāya rājānuggaḥalābhena paṇipāliyamāno eso mahāvijjālayo catusatavassāni samiddhākārena pavattittha.

(5) The University of Tashi-Lhunpo in Tibet.

‘Boys of good parentage, of age between six and twelve, are placed for education by their guardians and parents, under the charge of a tutor, who is a resident monk of the monastery. Under the tutor the boy learns to read the sacred books. He generally remains with his tutor, doing him a little service now and then, eating at his table, and sleeping near him. His parents, at the end of every month, come to inquire after his health and to make payments to the Guru for his board and clothing.

In course of two or three years the boy commits to memory 125 folio pages of the standard books, containing selections from the Buddhist scriptures. As soon as he has sufficiently advanced in his studies to be eligible for admission, the tutor sends up his name to the Governor of the monks for enrolment. The candidates, whose names have been registered during the year, are required to assemble in the courtyard of the congregation hall accompanied by their respective tutors, on the fourth day after the annual congregation which is held in the month

of February. The representative of the Grand Lama and the deputy of the Prime Minister call each tutor to present his pupil for admission.

From the date of his admission the boy, though treated as a novice, is entitled to the usual allowance of a school boy. As long as he does not take the vows of a novice monk he is not allowed to join the ordained monks in the religious services of the monastery or to sit with them in the grand hall of congregation. When it pleases the abbot he calls all these novices to receive the first ordination and to subject themselves formally to the tonsure. Dressed in the prescribed church robes, consisting of a lower garment, upper garment, and the monkish petticoat, they present themselves before the Grand Lama, who with a pair of scissors in his hand, calls each boy by the name that was given to him by his parents and cuts off the tuft of hair from the boy's head; he then gives him a new name by which he is to be called henceforth.

(5) Tibbate Tashī-Lhumpo-nāmo Nikhilasatthālayo.

Heṭṭhimappamānato chavassikā uparimato dvādasavas-sikā jātikulaputtā tesam ārakkhakehi vā mātāpitūhi vā vihāravāsino ekassa therācariyassa santike sikkhanatthāya appīyanti. So pana bālako therassa santikā dhammaganthāni paṭhitum uggaṇhāti. So kadāci karahaci attano ācariyassa khuddakavattāni karonto tassa santike bhuñjanto sayanto ca ācariyena sah'eva vasaṇṇa kappeti. Ekekassa māsass'ante tassa mātāpitāro sukhadukkhavijānanāya ghāsacchādāna-paribbayadānāya ca gurunō santikam upagacchanti.

Tinnaṇ vassānam abbhantare so bālo Sogatadhammaganthēhi uddharitvā saṅgahitānaṇ paṭhantarānaṇ pañcavīsādhika-satamattāni paṇṇāni vācuggatāni karoti. Tena pabbajjālābhāya pahoṇakesu kāraṇesu sikkhitesu

ācariyatthero sigham eva tassa nāmaṇ pabbajjāpekkhānaṇ nāmāvaliyam antogadhakaraṇāya saṅghanetuno santikaṇ peseti. Ekekavassabbhantare yesaṇ pabbajjāpekkhānaṇ nāmāni lekhanagatāni honti te sabbe tesam ācariyehi sah'eva anusaṇvacchraṇ Māghamāsamhi pavattāpiyamānassa mahāsannipātassa catutthe divase sannipātasālāya'ṅgaṇe sannipatitabbā honti. Saṅgharaṇṇo dūto c'eva dutiya-mahāmacco ca attano attano sissānaṇ antokaraṇāya ekekaṇ ācariyaṇ pakkosanti.

Antokatadivasato paṭṭhāya sāmaṇerabhāvena sallakkhito pi so dārako ekena sikkhakena laddhabbaṇ paribbayaṇ labhati. Yāva so sāmaṇerapabbajjaṇ na gaṇhāti tāva vihāre devasikapūjāsu vattamānāsu bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ sahabhāgi bhavituṇ vā mahāsannipātasālāyaṇ tehi saha nisīdituṇ vā na labhati. Yasmiṇ kāle saṅghatthero icchati tesāṇ pabbajjādānaṇ kesoropanaṇ ca tadā so tadatthāya te pakkosati. Yathāniyamitehi antaravāsa-uttarāsāṅga-saṅghāṭisaṅkhātehi tihi cīvarehi acchāditesu tesu (pabbajjāpekkhesu) saṅgharaṇṇo abhimukham āgatesu pippalahattho so saṅgharājā ekekaṇ dārakaṇ tassa tassa mātāpitūhi dinnanāmena pakkositvā tesāṇ muddhani cūlaṇ chinditvā tato paṭṭhāya voharaṇatthāya aññāni abhinavanāmāni deti.

LETTER-WRITING. LEKHANASAMPĀDANAM

1

Alutgamanagare,
Vālukārāmato,
15-10-30.

Koḷambanagere J. D. Fernando

Mahāsāyānaṇ pesitaṇ.

Bhavantā,

Sace tumhehi katipayavassānam upari muddāpitā Suttanipātapāli yāvajjatanā vikkiṇiyate tato mayham ekaṇ potthakaṇ idha sāsanaṇṇāgārato mūlaṇ datvā gahaṇatthāya pesetha.

Sace tā na vijjante, taṇ mayhaṇ nivedetha. Adhunā muddāpitānaṇ Petavatthu-Vimānavatthu-Thera-Therī-gāthānaṇ vikkāyikamūlaṇ kittakan ti jānitum icchāmi.

Bhavantānaṇ vissāsiko,
Silavaṇso samaṇudeso.

1

Vālukārāma,
Alutgama,
15-10-30.

To Messrs. J. D. Fernando

Colombo.

Gentlemen,

Kindly send me a copy of the *Suttanipātapāli*, printed by you some years ago, per V. P. Post, if it is still available.

If your stock is exhausted kindly let me know the fact. I like to learn the price of your recent edition of *Petavatthu* and *Vimānavatthu*, etc.

Yours faithfully,
(Novice) Silavaṇsa.

2

Pesīyat'idaṇ Koḷambanagare Maṇḍalārāme vasantena Piyanandena bhikkunā gārava-bahumānapubbaṅgamaṇ pāde vanditvā.

Bhante,

Tumhehi katipayadivasānam upari mama pesitaṇ sāsanaṇṇaṇ labhiṇ. Tatth'antogadhaṇ itaraṇ sāsanaṇṇaṇ parivenācariyassa adāsiṇ.

Idāni pan'imasmaṇ pariveṇe asītimattā sissā uggaṇhanti. Abhinavā sālā pi niṭṭhaṇ gatā; āgāmimāse tassā pavesana-mahussavo gambhīrākārena pavattiyissate. Bhadantā pi tad atthāya ida pāpuṇissanti ti maññe.

Āgāmivasse uggaṇhanatthāya bahū mayā potthakā kiṇitabbā; tesam atthāya bahuṇ mūlam pi laddhabbaṇ; tam atthaṇ mayhaṇ mātāpitunnaṇ bhātikānaṇ ca ārocetha. Mayhaṇ arogaḥhāvaṇ ca tesāṇ nivedetha.

Tumhākaṇ c'eva itaresaṇ sabbesaṇ āramavāsīnaṇ ca sukha-dukkhaṇ aññā ca pavattiyo jānitum icchāmi.

Bhadantassa suvaca-sisso,

PIYANANDO BIKKHU.

2

This is sent by bhikkhu Piyananda of Maṇḍalārāma, Colombo, bowing down respectfully at your feet.

Venerable Sir,

I have your letter sent to me some days ago. The other letter enclosed in it was given to the teacher of the institute.

Now here are about eighty students. The building of the new hall is now complete, and it will be opened with great pomp, next month. I think that your reverence too will come here for this opening ceremony.

Many books should be bought by me for the next year ; as a large sum of money is required for that purpose, please inform my parents and brothers about the fact. And kindly tell them that I am in good health.

I like to know about your health and that of all other residents of the monastery, and other news concerning it.

I am, Sir,
Your Obedient Pupil,
PIYANANDA.

3

Likhiyat'idaṇ mettāpubbaṅamaṇ,
Piyanandassa bhikkhuno.

Sotthy'atthu !

Laddham mayā bhavatā pesitaṇ paṇṇaṇ. Pariven-
ādhīpatinā mahātherena pi mama sakāse ekaṇ sāsaṇaṇ
pesitaṇ.

'Pāpamittehi saṅgama nagare tattha tattha vicaraṇam
akatvā sādhuṇaṇ sūssūsantena dhammavinayo uggaṇ-
hitabbo' ti amhākaṇ satatovādo bhavatā paṭipajjitabbo.
Na tāva mayā suttaṇ bavato tādisaṇ agocaracaraṇaṇ.
Yadā paṇā'haṇ suṇāmi tādisaṇ, tadā'haṇ khippam eva
taṇ sakārāmaṇ āṇāpemi uggaṇaṇ ṭhapetvā.

Ye tvaṇ potthake kīṇitum icchasi, te idhāgatakāle ito'va
labhissasi.

Ahañ c'eva aññe c'ārāmaṇāsino sukhita ; tvam pi tath'
evā ti saddahāmi. Idānī'dha abhinhaṇ devo vassati.
Aññaṇ ārocetabbaṇ natthi.

Bhavato upajjhāyo,
SĪLARATANATTHERO.

3

This is sent with benevolent wishes to
monk Piyananda.

Hail !

I have received your letter. There was another letter
sent to me by the Principal of the pariveṇa.

You must always remember my constant advice that one
should earnestly and carefully learn the doctrine and
discipline without wandering here and there with vicious
friends in the town. I have not still heard any misbeha-
viour of yours. Whenever I shall hear such a thing
I will soon call you back having stopped your learning.

You should not buy any books as you can have all of
them when you come here.

Myself and the other residents of the monastery are in
good health ; I believe that you too are in the same state.
It is always raining here. There is no other news to be
informed.

Your preceptor,
ELDER SĪLARATANA.

The following is a copy of a letter sent to the late Professor W. Geiger by the author of this book when he was staying in Switzerland, in 1928 :—

‘Pesiyat’idaṇ lekhaṇaṇ Buddhadattena
therena W. Geiger paṇḍitassa, 1928 Citta-
māsassa sukkapakkhe dvādasamiyaṇ
ravivāre Locarno-nagarato.

Jayatu bhavaṇ mahāsayo !

Aham paṇ’eko Sihaḷabhikkhu gatamāse idh’āgato
R. Lange-nāmakassa gahapatino ajjhesanam paṭicca ;
idāni tassa santike vasāmi ekena kappiyakārakena saddhiṇ.

Eso pana gahapati mayā Pālibhāsaṇ c’eva Buddhadham-
maṇ ca uggaṇhitum icchatī.

Bhavato pana mahāsayaṇ nāmaṇ mayā cirakālato
paṭṭhāya nātaṇ Pālipotthaka-samitidvārato. Bhavatā
amhākaṇ Mahāvaṇsassa sodhanena parivattanena ca
Sihaḷānaṇ kato ulāro saṅgaho pi mayā vidito.

Mayā pi Pālipotthakasamitiyā atthāya Sammohavi-
nodanī-Vinayavinicchayaḍīnaṇ potthakānaṇ parisodhitattā
mama nāmam pi bhavaṇ janātī ti maññāmi.

Iminā lekhanena saha mayā sampādite dve potthake
bhavato tuṭṭhipābhatavasena pesemi. Te pana bhavato
upakārāvahā na hontī ; tathā pi bhavantena mittabhāvaṇ
patthayanto ime pesemi.

Paṭisaṇaṇ English-bhāsāya vā Pālibhāsāya vā pesetu.

Bhavato vissāsiko,

BUDDHADATTO THERO.

Lekhanāni idisaṇ pesetabbāni :—

A. P. Buddhadatta,

‘Buen Retiro’,

Via Circonvallazione, Locarno.

This letter is sent on Sunday, the 12th of the bright half of April, 1928, by the Elder Buddhadatta, from the town of Locarno.

Success to you ! Gentleman,

I am a Sinhalese monk, who came here last month, together with an attendant, at the request of a gentleman named R. Lange, and now residing with him.

This gentleman wants to learn Pali language and Buddhism from me.

Your name is known to me since a long time through your editions published by the Pali Text Society (of England). The great service that you have rendered to the Sinhalese nation by editing and translating our *Mahāvamsa* is well-known to me.

I believe that you too know my name through the editions of *Sammohavinodanī*, *Vinayavinicchaya*, etc., which were published by the P.T.S.

Herewith I send as presents two books that I have compiled. They will not be useful to you ; but I am sending them in order to have a friendship with you.

You may write me back in English or Pali.

Yours faithfully,

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

The following is the reply sent by the Professor written in Pali and in Sinhalese characters :—

‘Idaṃ sāsana-pattaṃ Wilhelm Geiger-nāma paṇḍitena āyasmato Buddhadattattherassa santikaṃ pesīyati.

Āyasmato nāmaṃ Sammohavinodanī-Vinayavinicchaya-Uttaravinicchayādīnaṃ potthakānaṃ parisodhitattā cira-kālato paṭṭhāya pākāṣaṃ me ahosi. Tasmā āyasmato hatthato Pāḷibhāsāya viracitaṃ lekhaṇaṃ labhivā atīva santuṭṭho ahosiṃ. Tañ ca tuṭṭhiṃ dassetukāmo aham pi idaṃ paṭisāsanaṃ Pāḷibhāsāya pesemi. Payogassa pana abhāvena mayā kate dose khamatu bhavaṃ. Pacchimadesavāsino hi paṇḍitā Pāḷibhāsaṃ potthakehi kevalaṃ uggaṇhanti, na devasika-kathāsallāpena.

Yam me potthakadvayaṃ āyasmatā lekhanena saddhiṃ pesitaṃ tam pi ahaṃ pābhataṃ dhāremi piyañ ca manāpañ ca. Bahunnam pana sāvakānaṃ Pāḷibhāsaṃ uggaṇhitum icchantānaṃ tāni potthakāni nissaṃsayāṃ bahūpakārāvahā bhavissanti.

1926 me vasse mama catumāsāṃ Laṅkādiṇe vusitabhāvaṃ āyasmā jānātī ti maññāmi. Na pana tasmīṃ kāle ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ apassiṃ ; na ca mayaṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisārimha. Anāgate taṃ kāle bhaveyyā ti patthemī.

Sotthivā aroga ca hotu āyasmā ; sukhañ ca jīvatu.

Āyasmato vissāsiko,
WILHELM GEIGER.

Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Geiger,
Munichen—Neubiberg,
Bavaria, Germany’.

This letter is sent to the Venerable Elder Buddhadatta by Professor Geiger.

Your name is well-known to me since a long time, as you have edited *Sammohavinodanī*, *Vinayavinicchaya*, *Uttaravinicchaya*, etc. Therefore I was very glad when I received a letter from your own hand and written in Pali language. In order to show my pleasure in it I too send this answer in Pali. Excuse me of my blunders as I have no practice in writing Pali. The scholars in the West learn Pali only by reading and not by daily conversation.

I will keep those two books that you have sent to me as dear and lovable presents. Surely these books will help much those students who like to learn Pali.

I believe that you know about my sojourn for three months in Ceylon, in 1926. I did not see you then, and could not talk about important things. I believe that we will meet in future.*

May you be in good health and live happily !

Yours faithfully,
W. GEIGER.

*This wish was fulfilled when he again visited Ceylon for the third time in 1931, and arrived at Aggārāma on 24th January 1932.

6

This is the second letter that I sent to the Professor :

Mahāpaññassa W. Geiger-nāmassa santikaṇ
pesitam idaṇ.

Sotthi bhavatu !

Pacchimadesīyena bhavatā medhāvinā Sihaḷakkharehi
Pālibhāsāya likhitaṇ sāsanapaṇṇaṇ disvā ativiya vimhita-
mānaso vācetvā pītiyā phuṭo ahoṣiṇ.

Saccam eva yaṇ bhavatā tamhi lekhane vuttaṇ
paricaye asati Pāliya vākyaracanā atidukkarā ti. Na
pana te sulabhā Pacchime ye sakkonti Pālisāsanāni
likhituṇ aññatra bhavatā ti maññāmi.

1926 me vasse bhavato mahāsayaṇsa Laṅkādiṇaṇ sam-
pattabhāvaṇ tadā jāniṇ ; tathā pi kāraṇena vinā bhavantaṇ
passituṇ na ussaḥiṇ. Sac'āhaṇ tadā jāniṇ asakkhissaṇ
bhavantaṇsa Balapitiyagāme Guṇasekharamantino
vāsaṭṭhānagamaṇaṇ, amhākaṇ sammukhībhaṇvo sukaro
abhavissa. Mayhaṇ jātabhūmi c'eva thiraniṇvāsaṭṭhānaṇ
ca tad anantarabhūto Ambalangodanigamo hoti. Guṇa-
sekharo pana mantī mayhaṇ vissāsikamittesu eko.

Idam pana mayhaṇ paṭhamāgamaṇaṇ Pacchimadesam
pati. Sac'āhaṇ paṭibalo bhavēyyaṇ āgame gimhe
bhavantānaṇ raṭṭham pi passituṇ bhavatā pi mahāpaññena
sammukhībhavituṇ patthemī.

Sukhī bhavatu arogo niddukkho saddhiṇ puttadārehi.

Bhavato vissāsiko,
BUDDHADATTO.

6

This is sent to the savant, named Wilhelm
Geiger.

Hail !

I was extremely glad and surprised to read a Pali letter
written in Sinhalese characters by an European scholar.

Your words : ' It is very difficult to write in Pali by
one who has no experience ', are quite true. I believe
that there are very few persons in the West who are able
to compose Pali-letters besides you.

I knew that you were in Ceylon in 1926 ; but I did not
try to meet you as I had no business with you. If I had
been informed of your arrival of Mudaliyar Gunasekara's
place at Balapitiya, it would have been convenient for
me to come and see you. My birth-place and the
permanent residence is Ambalangoda, the next town to
Balapitiya. Mudaliyar Gunasekara is one of my intimate
friends.

This is my first visit to Europe. If it is possible I will
visit your country and meet you during the next summer.

May you live happily and in good health together
with your family.

Yours faithfully,
A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

VOCABULARY

PALI-ENGLISH

ABBREVIATIONS

m. Masculine.
f. Feminine.
nt. Neuter.
a. Adjective.
adv. Adverb.
abs. Absolutive.
Intj. Interjection.

ind. Indeclinable.
inf. Infinitive.
p.p. Past Participle.
pr.p. Present Participle.
pt.p. Potential Participle.
v. Verb.

Akata, *p.p.* not done.
 Akāla, *m.* unseasonable time.
 Akka, *m.* swallow wort.
 Akkosati, *v.* abuses.
 Akkosana, *nt.* abuse.
 Akkha, *m.* axle.
 Akkhaka, *m.* collar-bone.
 Akkhadassa, *m.* Lord Chancellor.
 Akkhadhutta, *m.* gambler.
 Akkhara, *nt.* letter of the alphabet.
 Akkhi, *nt.* eye. —tārā, *f.* pupil of the eye. —roga, *m.* eye-disease. —vejja, *m.* oculist ; optician.
 Agarū, *nt.* aloe wood.
 Aggala, *nt.* latch ; bolt.

Aggi, *m.* fire. —nālī, *f.* rifle ; gun. —saññita, *m.* lead wort.
 Agghanaka, *a.* having the value of.
 Aṅkura, *m.* sprout.
 Aṅkusa, *m.* a hook to quiet an elephant.
 Aṅkola, *m.* alonguim.
 Aṅgacchedana, *nt.* amputation.
 Aṅgajāta, *nt.* male or female organ.
 Aṅgaṇa, *nt.* open space.
 Aṅgāra, *m.* charcoal.
 Aṅguṭṭha, *m.* thumb.
 Aṅgula, *nt.* inch.
 Aṅgulī, *f.* finger. —yaka, *nt.* finger-ring.

Acala, *a.* immovable ; steady.
 Aciraṇ, *adv.* soon.
 Acetana, *a.* inanimate.
 Accanta, *a.* excessive. —kakkhala, *a.* exceedingly wicked. —bālatā, *f.* excessive stupidity. —saṇviggā, *a.* sheerly disappointed.
 Accunnatabhāva, *m.* great eminence.
 Accha, *m.* bear.
 Accharā, *f.* a second ; a nymph.
 Acchariya, *nt.* wonder.
 Acchādāna, *nt.* clothing ; wearing.
 Acchindati, *v.* strips off.
 Acchindana, *nt.* plundering.
 Ajagara, *m.* boa.
 Ajapāla, *m.* goat-herd.
 Ajiṇṇaroga, *m.* indigestion.
 Ajira, *nt.* compound ; court.
 Ajjhāpana, *nt.* education. —maṇḍala, *nt.* department of education. —amacca, *m.* minister of education.
 Ajjhāsaya, *m.* intention.
 Añjati, *v.* anoints.
 Añjana, *nt.* collyrium. —nālī, *f.* a phial to keep collyrium.
 Añjanī, *f.* toilet stick.
 Aññatara, *a.* certain.
 Aññatra, *adv.* in another place.
 Aññathā, *adv.* in another way.
 Aññadatthu, *adv.* certainly ; otherwise.
 Aññadā, *adv.* another day.
 Aññamaññaṇ, *adv.* each other.
 Aṭavi, *f.* forest.
 Aṭṭa, *nt.* law suit. —kāra, *m.* litigant.
 Aṭṭassara, *m.* lamentable cry.
 Aṭṭālaka, *m.* watch tower.
 Aṭṭhaṇṣika, *a.* octagonal.
 Aṭṭhimiñjā, *f.* marrow of the bone.
 Aṭṭhuttarasata, *nt.* one hundred and eight.
 Addhateyyasata, *nt.* two hundred and fifty.
 Addhuddhasata, *nt.* three hundred and fifty.
 Aṇḍatthāya, for eggs.
 Aṇḍākāra, *a.* eggshaped.
 Aṇika, *m.* regiment ; battalion.
 Aṇikatṭha, *m.* body-guard.
 Aciraṇ, *adv.* before long.
 Atiritta, *a. n.* remaining ; remainder.
 Ativiya, Ativa, *ind.* very much.

Atikhīṇa, *a.* blunt.
 Atithi, *m.* guest.
 Atisāra, *m.* dysentery.
 Atīta, *adj. m.* past.
 Atta, *m.* self. —bhāva, *m.* the body.
 Attamana, *a.* glad.
 Attha, *m.* meaning; wealth; disappearance. —ṅama, *m.* setting down.
 Atthaññū, *m.* one who knows the meaning.
 Attharaṇa, *nt.* a sheet to cover with.
 Atthāya, for the sake of (attha + āya).
 Atra, Attha, *adv.* here.
 Atha vā, *ind.* or.
 Adhika, *a.* excessive.
 Adhirajja, *nt.* empire.
 Addhacakkākāra, *adj.* semi-circular.
 Addhā, *adv.* certainly.
 Adhama, *a.* ignoble.
 Adhikaraṇasālā, *f.* law court.
 Adhikaraṇi, *f.* anvil.
 Adhiṭṭhāti, *v.* resolves; determines.
 Adhiṭṭhāna, *nt.* resolution.
 Adhinitivedī, *m.* barrister-at-law.
 Adhirāja, *m.* emperor.
 Adhirājini, *f.* empress.

Adhivāseti, *v.* forbears.
 Anta, *nt.* bowels. —gan-
 ṭhikā, *f.* appendicitis.
 —guṇa, *nt.* mesentery.
 Antaravāsaka, *m.* inner garment.
 Antarā, Antarena, *adv.* between; through.
 Antika, *a. nt.* near.
 Antepura, *nt.* inner city; harem.
 Anto, *adv.* inside. —karaṇa, *nt.* admission. —dakanā-
 vā, *f.* submarine.
 Andha, *a.* blind.
 Andhakāra, *m.* darkness, *a.* dark.
 Anvatthanāma, *a.* true to the name.
 Anattamana, *a.* displeased.
 Anantaraṇ, *adv.* after that.
 Anasana, *nt.* abstinence from food.
 Anāgata, *a.* future; which is yet to come.
 Anātha, *a.* destitute.
 Anāhāra, *a.* foodless.
 Anicca, *a.* impermanent.
 Anukkamena, *adv.* gradually.
 Anukaroti, *v.* imitates.
 Anukampaka, —kampī, *a.* compassionate.
 Anukampā, *f.* compassion.

Anukūlavāta, *m.* favourable wind.
 Anugacchati, *v.* follows.
 Anuggaha, *m.* help; patronage.
 Anutīracārī, *a.* used to wade near the bank.
 Anupa, *m.* swamp.
 Anupubbena, *adv.* in order; gradually.
 Anubhavanta, *pr.p.* enjoying.
 Anuvassika, *a.* annual.
 Anuvijjaka, *m.* magistrate.
 Anuvijjana, *nt.* trial.
 Anurūpaṇ, *adv.* suitably; accordingly.
 Anussarati, *v.* remembers.
 Antima, *a.* last.
 Apakkamma, *abs.* having moved aside.
 Apagacchati, *v.* goes away.
 Apacca, *nt.* progeny; descendant.
 Apaññāta, *p.p.* unknown.
 Apaneti, *v.* removes.
 Apamāra, *m.* epilepsy.
 Aparādha, *m.* crime.
 Aparādhi, *m.* culprit.
 Apahattu, Apahāraka, *m.* remover.
 Apākaṭa, *a.* unknown.
 Api ca, *ind.* else.
 Apekkhaka, *m.* candidate.
 Appeva nāma, *ind.* perhaps.
 Appoṭheti, *v.* claps hands.
 Abbhaka, *nt.* plumbago.
 —lekhanī, *f.* pencil.
 Abbhañjana, *nt.* anointing; ointment.
 Abbhuta, *nt.* a bet; a wonder. *adj.* wonderful.
 —sālā, *f.* museum.
 Abbhume, *intj.* alas.
 Abhikkhaṇaṇ, Abhiṇhaṇ, *adv.* often; constantly.
 Abhinava, *a.* new.
 Abhibhūta, *p.p.* subdued; oppressed.
 Abhirūpa, *a.* handsome.
 —tara, *a.* more handsome.
 Abhivisitttha, *a.* extraordinary.
 Abhisīcatī, *v.* inaugurates as a king.
 Ambila, *a.* sour. *nt.* acid.
 Ambu, *nt.* water. —ja, *nt.* lotus. —jinī, *f.* lotus pond.
 Amacca, *m.* minister.
 Amāvasī, *f.* new moon day.
 Ammā, *f.* mother.
 Aya, *m. nt.* iron.
 Ayodāma, *m.* iron chain.
 Ayyaka, *m.* grandfather.
 Ayyikā, *f.* grandmother.
 Arañjara, *m.* big jar.
 Ari, *m.* enemy.
 Aritta, *nt.* oar.

- Arisa, *nt.* piles; haemorrhoids.
 Aruṇa, *m.* dawn. *a.* light red.
 Alla, *a.* wet; moist; green.
 Alakkhika, *nt.* misfortune. *a.* unfortunate.
 Alasa, *a.* lazy.
 Alasaka, *nt.* indigestion.
 Alaṇ, *ind.* enough.
 Alāta, *nt.* firebrand.
 Aluddha, *a.* generous; liberal.
 Avamānita, *p.p.* despised.
 Avarodhana, *nt.* seige; obstruction.
 Avassesa, *a.* remaining. *nt.* remainder.
 Avāpuraṇa, *nt.* key.
 Avidūra, *a.* near.
 Aviruddha, *a.* friendly.
 Assa, *m.* horse. —kacchā, *f.* saddle. —kaṇṇa, *m.* south pole. —kappanā, *f.* horse-trappings. —khaluṅka, *m.* untrained horse. —gopaka, *m.* horse-keeper. —tara, *m.* a mule. —tthara, *m.* horse rug. —damaka, *m.* trainer of horses. —maṇḍala, *nt.* racecourse. —ratha, *m.* chariot. —senā, *f.* cavalry. —āroha, *m.* jockey; a rider.
 Assattha, *m.* Holy fig; pipul tree.
 Assaddha, *a.* undevout.
 Assayuja, *m.* October.
 Assāseti, *v.* consoles.
 Asakkonta, *pr.p.* being unable.
 Asani, *f.* thunderbolt.
 Asamāhita, *a.* distracted.
 Asahamāna, *pr.p.* unable to bear.
 Asiggāhaka, *m.* king's sword-bearer.
 Asuka, *a.* such and such.
 Asundara, Asobhana, *a.* ugly; unfair; bad.
 Asoka, *m.* Jenesia Asoka.
 Ahata, *a.* new; not tattered.
 Ahiguṇṭhika, *m.* snake-charmer.
 Ahivātakaroga, *m.* bubonic plague.
 Aṇsa, *m.* side; —ka, *m.* degree. —kūṭa, *m.* shoulder.
 Ākadḍhati, *v.* drags.
 Ākara, *m.* mine.
 Ākāra, *m.* plan; manner.
 Āgamaviruddha, *a.* contradictory to religion.

- Āgameti, *v.* waits for; expects.
 Āgamma, *abs.* having come.
 Āghātana, *nt.* place of execution.
 Ājāniya, *m.* a horse of good breed.
 Āṇā, *f.* command. —sampanna, *a.* authoritative; majestic.
 Āṇi, *f.* nail; lynch pin.
 Ātaṅka, *m.* sickness.
 Ātapa, *m.* sun-shine.
 Ādadāti, *v.* takes.
 Ādāya, *abs.* having taken.
 Ādāsa, *m.* mirror.
 Āditta, *p.p.* ablaze.
 Ādinna, *p.p.* taken.
 Ādima, *a.* first; original; primitive.
 Ādimhi, *loc.* at the beginning.
 Ānana, *nt.* face.
 Ānayāpetvā, *abs.* having caused to bring.
 Āniya, *abs.* having brought.
 Ānubhāva, *m.* influence.
 Āpaṇa, *m.* market. —ika, *m.* shop-keeper.
 Āma, *a.* unripe. *ind.* yes.
 Āmanteti, *v.* calls; addresses.
 Āmalakī, *f.* myrobalana emblica.
 Āyakammika, *m.* controller of revenues.
 Āyata, *a.* long.
 Āyati, *f.* the future. —tiṇ, *adv.* in future.
 Āyatta, *a.* possessed by; belonging to. *nt.* possession.
 Āyācaka, *m.* supplicant.
 Āyācanā, *f.* request. —paṇṇa, *nt.* petition.
 Āyudha, *nt.* weapon.
 Ārakā, *ind.* from afar.
 Ārakkhaka, *m.* guardian.
 Āraddha, *p.p.* begun.
 Āraddhā, *abs.* having begun.
 Ārabbha, *abs.* on account of.
 Ārabhati, *v.* begins; starts.
 Ārā, *f.* awl. —hattha, *m.* wimble.
 Ārādhavā, *abs.* having pleased or propitiated.
 Ārāma, *m.* garden; monastery.
 Ārāmika, *m.* keeper of a monastery.
 Āruya, *abs.* having climbed up.
 Āruhati, *v.* ascends.
 Ārūḥa, *p.p.* ascended.
 Āroceti, *v.* informs.

- Ārogya, *nt.* health. —sālā, *f.* hospital.
 Āropeti, *v.* puts on; loads.
 Ālapana, *nt.* addressing.
 Ālinda, *m.* verandah.
 Ālepa, *m.* ointment; paste or mortar.
 Āvaṭṭa, *m.* whirlpool.
 Āvāpa, *m.* oven; furnace.
 Āvupāti, *v.* catenates.
 Āvuso, *ind.* dear brother (*Voc.*)
 Āsā, *f.* wish; desire.
 Āsana, *nt.* seat.
 Asandī, *f.* easy chair.
 Āsālha, *m.* July.
 Āsiṇcati, *v.* pours down; sprinkles.
 Āsu, *ind.* soon.
 Āhacca, *abs.* having touched or knocked.
 Āhaṭa, *p.p.* brought.
 Āhiṇḍati, *v.* wanders.
 Ikkaṇṇika, *m.* fortune-teller.
 Icchati, *v.* wishes.
 Icchita, *p.p.* wished, *nt.* wish.
 Itthakavaḍḍhakī, *m.* mason.
 Itara, *a.* the other. —thā, *adv.* otherwise.
 Iti, *ind.* thus.
 Ito, *ind.* hence.
 Itthāgara, *nt.* harem.
 Itthiliṅga, *nt.* female organ.
 Idha, *adv.* here.
 Iddhi, *f.* psychic power.
 Indajālika, *m.* juggler.
 Indadhanu, *nt.* rainbow.
 Indanila, *m.* sapphire.
 Iva, *ind.* like; as (in comparison).
 Isi, *m.* sage.
 Īdisa, *a.* similar to this.
 Īsadhara, *m.* north temperate zone.
 Īsā, *pole* of a plough or a chariot.
 Ukkāpāta, *m.* meteor.
 Ukkāsana, *nt.* coughing.
 Ugganḥana, *nt.* learning.
 Ugganḥāpita, *p.p.* taught.
 Ugganḥāpeti, *v.* teaches.
 Uggahita, *p.p.* learnt.
 Ugghoseti, *a.* shouts.
 Ucca, *a.* high; tall.
 Uccāreti, *v.* lifts up.
 Uccinana, *nt.* selection.
 Uccu, *m.* sugar-cane.
 Uju, *a.* straight; honest.
 —rekhaka, *m.* (foot-ruler.) —rekhā, *f.* straight line.
 Utthahati, *v.* rises up; gets up.
 Utthāpeti, *v.* raises; awakes.
 Utthita, *p.p.* risen up.
 Uḍḍeti, *v.* flies.
 Uṇṇānābhi, *m.* spider.

- Uṇhisa, *nt.* diadem.
 Utu, *m.* *f.* season.
 Uttama, *a.* noble. —ṅga, *m.* the head. —guṇopeta, *a.* endowed with noble qualities.
 Uttara, *nt.* answer. —sāṭa-ka, *m.* upper garment.
 Uttarati, *v.* comes out of or crosses over.
 Uttarāṇa, *nt.* going ashore.
 Uttaribhaṅga, *m.* salad.
 Uttariya, *nt.* upper garment.
 Uttāna, *a.* shallow.
 Uttiṇṇa, *p.p.* gone ashore.
 Udaḍḍi, *v.* arose; came to existence.
 Udara, *nt.* stomach. —vā-tābādha, *m.* colic.
 Udāhu, *ind.* or.
 Udukkhala, *m.* mortar (to pound in).
 Udumbara, *m.* fig tree.
 Udda, *m.* otter.
 Uddāpa, *m.* bastian.
 Uddosita, *m.* store-room.
 Uddhana, *nt.* fire-place.
 Unnata, *a.* raised; high.
 Unnadati, *v.* shouts.
 Upakaraṇa, *nt.* tool; means to achieve some purpose.
 Upagantun, *inf.* to approach.
 Upacikā, *f.* white ant.
 Upaccakā, *f.* valley.
 Upajjhāya, *m.* preceptor.
 Upatthambhita, *p.p.* supported by.
 Upadaṇṣa, *m.* venereal disease.
 Upanissāya, *abs.* depending on.
 Upaniya, *abs.* having brought near.
 Upanetu, *m.* bringer.
 Upaparikkhita, *p.p.* examined; inspected.
 Upamāna, *nt.* comparison.
 Uparāja, *m.* viceroy.
 Upari, *adv.* up; above; upon. —ma, *a.* uppermost.
 Upalakkhita, *p.p.* distinguished.
 Upaviṇa, *m.* neck of a lute.
 Upāya, *m.* device; means —sampanna, *a.* clever; deviceful.
 Upāsaka, *m.* a lay Buddhist.
 Upāhana, *m.* *nt.* sandals. —hanika, *m.* shoe-maker.
 Uposatha, *m.* fast-day.
 Uppajjati, *v.* arises; comes into existence.
 Uppātaka, *m.* flea.
 Uppādeti, *v.* originates; brings forth.
 Uplavana, *nt.* floating.

- Ubbāhati, *v.* draws up.
 Ubbhijjati, *v.* springs up.
 Ubhaya, *a.* both. —ttha, *adv.* in both places.
 —thā, *adv.* in both ways.
 Ummatta, *a.* mad; insane.
m. thorn apple. —ālaya, *m.* lunatic asylum.
 Ummāda, *m.* madness.
 Ummāra, *m.* threshold.
 Ummujjati, *v.* emerges (from water).
 Ummujjana, *nt.* coming into surface.
 Ummūleti, *v.* uproots.
 Uyyānapāla, *m.* gardener.
 Ura, *m.* breast.
 Uḷumpa, *m.* raft.
 Ulloketi, *v.* looks up
 Usabha, *m.* a bull. *nt.* 140 cubits (of length).
 Usīra, *nt.* androphogon muricatus.
 Ussahati, *v.* attempts.
 Ussāpeti, *v.* raises.
 Ussāva, *m.* dew.
 Uḷūka, *m.* owl.
 Ūkā, *f.* louse.
 Ūna, *a.* less; minus.
 Ūru, *m.* thigh.
 Ekakkhattuṇ, *adv.* once.
 Ekacca, *a.* some.
 Ekattha, *adv.* in one place.
 Ekadā, *adv.* one day.
- Ekantaṇ, *adv.* certainly; surely.
 Ekamantaṇ, *adv.* aside.
 Ekādhikasata, *nt.* 101.
 Ekūna-cattāḷisati, *f.* 39.
 —tiṇṣati, *f.* 29. —vīsati, *f.* 19. —sata, *nt.* 99.
 Etarahi, *adv.* now.
 Ettāvata, *ind.* thus far; by this much.
 Etto, *adv.* hence.
 Eraṇḍa, *m.* Palma Christi.
 Elā, *f.* cardamom.
 Eva, *ind.* just; only. (So eva = he himself).
 Evaṇ, *ind.* thus; yes.
 Evarūpa, *a.* such.
 Elaka, *m.* goat. —maṅsa, *nt.* mutton.
 Ogha, *m.* stream; flood.
 Ocinaṭi, *v.* gathers; collects.
 Oṭṭha, *m.* camel; the lip.
 Otarati, *v.* descends.
 Otarana, *nt.* getting down.
 Otāra, *m.* access; fault.
 Otāreti, *v.* lowers down.
 Otinṇa, *p.p.* descended; got into.
 Odāta, *a.* white.
 Odhi, *m.* limit.
 Onata, *p.p.* bent down.
 Oparajja, *nt.* viceroyalty.
 Obhāseti, *v.* illuminates.
 Ora, *nt.* near bank.

- Oruhati, *v.* descends.
 Orūḷha, *p.p.* got down.
 Olambati, *v.* hangs down (itself).
 Olambita, *p.p.* hung down.
 Ovaraka, *m.* inner room.
 Osadhappayojana, *nt.* medicinal use.
 Osadhika, *m.* druggist.
 Osadhijāta, *nt.* medicinal herbs.
 Osidati, *v.* sinks.
 Ohiyati, *v.* remains back.
 Oḷārika, *a.* gross; bulky.
 Kakaca, *m.* saw.
 Kakaṇṭaka, *m.* chameleon.
 Kaku, *m.* hump.
 Kakkāṭaka, *m.* crab.
 Kakkārī, *i.* cucumber.
 Kakkhala, *a.* harsh; rough.
 Kaṅka, *m.* heron.
 Kacci, *ind.* whether.
 Kaccha, *m.* arm-pit. —puṭa, *m.* hawker; pedlar.
 Kacchapa, *m.* turtle.
 Kacchu, *f.* itch.
 Kajjala, *nt.* ink. —ādhāra, *m.* inkstand.
 Kaṇcuka, *m.* jacket.
 Kaṭacchu, *m.* spoon.
 Kaṭuka, *a.* pungent. —bhaṇḍa, *nt.* curry-stuff.
 Kaṭṭha, *nt.* timber. —pīlaka, *m.* vice. —samakaraṇī, *f.* carpenter's plane. —hattha, *m.* mallet.
 Kaṭṭhika, *m.* dealer in timber.
 Kaṇikāra, *m.* caniyar tree.
 Kaṇiṭṭha, *a.* younger. —aṇḍuli, *f.* little finger.
 —bhātu, *m.* younger brother. —bhaginī, *f.* younger sister.
 Kaṇṭhamālaroga, *m.* inflammation in the glands of the neck.
 Kaṇḍu, *f.* itching.
 Kaṇṇadhāra, *m.* pilot.
 Kaṇṇikā, *f.* pericarp; spire.
 Kaṇha, *a.* black. —pīta, *a.* dark-brown.
 Kaṇeru, *f.* she-elephant.
 Kata, *p.p.* made; done.
 Katama, *a.* which (of many).
 Katara, *a.* which of the two?
 Katikkhattuṇ, *adv.* how many times?
 Kattara-yaṭṭhi, *f.* walking stick.
 Kattarikā, *f.* scissors.
 Kattika, *m.* November.
 Kattu, *m.* doer; maker.
 Katthaci, *ind.* somewhere.
 Katthūrikā, *f.* musk.
 Kathika, *m.* speaker; orator.

- Kathita, *p.p.* said ; told.
 Kadali, *f.* banana.
 Kadāci, *ind.* sometimes.
 Kantāra, *m.* desert.
 Kanda, *m.* yam.
 Kapittha, *m.* wood-apple.
 Kapila, *a.* tawny.
 Kapota, *m.* dove.
 Kapola, *m.* cheek.
 Kappara, *m.* elbow.
 Kapparukkha, *m.* wishful-
 filling tree.
 Kappāsika, *a.* calico.
 Kappāsī, *f.* cotton plant.
 Kappita, *p.p.* dressed ; har-
 nessed.
 Kappiyakāraka, *m.* monk's
 attendant.
 Kappūra, *m. nt.* camphor.
 Kāphibīja, *nt.* coffee.
 Kabba, *nt.* poem.
 Kampita, *p.p.* shaken.
 Kampeti, *v.* shakes.
 Kambala, *nt.* blanket. —lika,
m. dealer in blankets.
 Kammakāra, *m.* labourer.
 Kammanta, *nt.* work. —nā-
 yaka, *m.* foreman. —sālā,
f. factory.
 Kammanātha, *m.* the head
 of the public works.
 Kammāra, *m.* blacksmith.
 —sālā, *f.* smithy.
 Kammāsa, *a.* multicoloured.
- Kayavikkayika, *m.* broker.
 Kara, *m.* revenue. —ggāhā-
 laya, *m.* customs office.
 Karakā, *f.* hail-storm.
 Karañja, *m.* carang tree.
 Karaṇa, *nt.* doing.
 Karaṇi, *f.* trowel.
 Karahaci, *ind.* seldom.
 Kari, *m.* elephant.
 Karuṇā, *f.* kindness.
 Kala, *m.* pleasing tone.
 Kalīra, *m.* the soft part at
 the top of a palm tree.
 Kalandaka, *m.* squirrel.
 Kalāpa, *m.* a bundle ;
 quiver.
 Kallola, *m.* billow.
 Kavaca, *m.* armour.
 Kavāṭa, *nt.* window-shutter.
 Kavitta, *nt.* state of a poet.
 Kasana, *nt.* ploughing.
 Kasā, *f.* whip.
 Kasāya, *m.* decoction.
 Kasāva, *a. m.* astringent.
 Kasita, kaṭṭha, *p.p.* plou-
 ghed.
 Kasmā, *ind.* why ?
 Kahāpaṇa, *m.* coin.
 Kaṇsa, *m.* bronze ; a plate
 to eat from. —ādhāra, *m.*
 a tray.
 Kākaṇikā, *f.* a farthing.
 Kākālī, *f.* minute tune.
 Kākola, *m.* raven.

- Kāgajapaṇṇa, *nt.* paper.
 Kāca, *m.* glass. —tumba,
m. glass bottle. —bhaṇ-
 da, *nt.* glass-ware.
 Kāja, *m.* piṅgo.
 Kāṇa, *a.* one-eyed.
 Kādamba, *m.* drake.
 Kāmaṇ, *adv.* surely.
 Kāyabandhana, *nt.* belt ;
 waist-band.
 Kāraṇapāla, *m.* the head of
 the prisons.
 Kāraṇā, *f.* corporeal punish-
 ment.
 Kāraṇika, *m.* inflictor of
 bodily punishment.
 Karavella, *m.* bittergourd.
 Kārā, *f.* prison. —pāla, *m.*
 jailor.
 Kārīta, *p.p.* caused to do or
 make.
 Kārūṇika, *a.* kind.
 Kālaviṇṇa, *f.* time of
 depression.
 Kālasampatti, *f.* prosperous
 time.
 Kālaphalaka, *m.* black-
 board.
 Kālīka, *a.* temporal. —sañ-
 gaha, *m.* periodical.
 Kāsa, *m.* consumption.
 Kāsu, *f.* pit.
 Kālasutta, *nt.* carpenter's
 line.
- Kālakipillikā, *f.* black ant.
 Kikī, *f.* blue jay.
 Kiṭṭhuppatti, *f.* birth of
 Christ.
 Kiṇanta, *pr.p.* buying.
 Kittāvatā, *ind.* by how
 much.
 Kittī, *f.* fame.
 Kinnarī, *f.* mermaid.
 Kimaṅga, *ind.* what is to be
 said about ?
 Kira, *ind.* it is reported.
 Kirīta, *nt.* crown.
 Kilañja, *m.* mat.
 Kilanta, *pr.p.* tired.
 Kilamatha, *m.* fatigue.
 Kilamanta, *pr.p.* taking
 trouble.
 Kiliṭṭha, *p.p.* dirty.
 Kilesa, *m.* passion.
 Kilomaka, *nt.* pleura.
 Kisa, *a.* lean ; haggard.
 Kisora, *m.* colt.
 Kiṇvadanti, *f.* tale ; news.
 Kiṇsuka, *m.* coral tree.
 Kīta, *p.p.* bought.
 Kīdisa, *a.* what-like.
 Kīlaka, *m.* player.
 Kiva, *ind.* how much.
 Kukkuha, *m.* osprey.
 Kuṇkuma, *nt.* saffron.
 Kucchi, *f. m.* belly.
 Kucchita, *p.p.* despised.
 Kujavāra, *m.* Tuesday.

Kuñcikā, *f.* key.
 Kuṭṭha, *nt.* leprosy.
 Kuṭṭhī, *m.* leper.
 Kuṭhārī, *f.* axe.
 Kuṇḍala, *nt.* ear-ring.
 Kuṇḍikā, *f.* jug.
 Kuto, *adv.* from where ?
 Kutra, *adv.* where ?
 Kuddāla, *m.* mammotty.
 Kuddha, *p.p.* enraged ;
 angry.
 Kunnadī, *f.* stream.
 Kumina, *nt.* fish-trap.
 Kumuda, *nt.* white lily.
 Kumbhakāra, *m.* potter.
 —sālā, *f.* pottery.
 Kumbhaṇḍa, *m.* ash pump-
 kin.
 Kumbhīla, *m.* crocodile.
 Kumma, *m.* tortoise.
 Kulavantu, *a.* of the high
 caste.
 Kulāvaka, *m.* nest.
 Kusa, *m.* sacrificial grass.
 Kusā, *f.* nose rope.
 Kūjanta, *pr.p.* cooing.
 Kūṭa, *m.* peak. *m.* sledge
 hammer. *a.* false.
 Kūṭasakkhika, *m.* false
 witness.
 Kūṭāgāra, *m.* pinnacle.
 Kūpa, *m.* well.
 Kūpaka, *m.* mast.
 Kūla, *nt.* (river) bank.

Ketakī, *f.* pandanus.
 Kevatṭa, *m.* fisherman.
 Keyūra, *nt.* bangle for arm.
 Kesoropana, *nt.* shaving ;
 tonsure.
 Kelimaṇḍala, *nt.* play-
 ground.
 Kokanada, *nt.* red lotus.
 Kokila, *m.* Indian cuckoo.
 Koccha, *nt.* rattan chair ;
 a brush.
 Kojava, *m.* a carpet.
 Koñca, *m.* curlew.
 Koṭi, *f.* the end ; ten million
 —ppakoṭi, *f.* billion bil-
 lion. —lakkha, *nt.* billion.
 Koṭṭeti, *v.* pounds.
 Koṭṭha, *nt.* barn.
 Koṭṭhāsa, *m.* share.
 Kona, *m.* the tip or end ;
 bow of a lute.
 Kopāviṭṭha, *a.* enraged.
 Kolaka, *nt.* pepper.
 Kovilāra, *m.* mountain
 ebony.
 Kosa, *m.* a league ; a sheath.
 —maccha, *m.* shell-fish.
 Kosī, *f.* sheath (for a
 weapon).
 Koseyya, *nt.* silk. *a.* made
 of silk.
 Khagga, *m.* sword. —dhara,
 m. swordsman. —visāṇa,
 m. rhinoceros.

Khajjaka, *nt.* sweetmeat.
 Khajjūrī, *f.* date-palm.
 Khañja, *a.* lame.
 Khaṇa, *m.* a moment.
 Khaṇana, *nt.* digging.
 Khaṇitti, *f.* crow-bar.
 Khaṇḍa, *m.* candy ; a piece.
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍikajāta, *a.*
 crashed into pieces.
 Khaṇika, *a.* momentary.
 Khata, *p.p.* dug ; wounded.
 Khattiya, *a.n.* of the war-
 rior caste.
 Khadira, *m.* cedar.
 Khandha, *m.* trunk ; im-
 mense volume.
 Khandhāvāra, *m.* camp.
 Khanti, *f.* patience.
 Khamā, *f.* forbearance.
 Khara, *a.* coarse ; rough.
 Khalu, *ind.* indeed.
 Khallāṭa, *a.* bald.
 Khādaniya, *nt.* hard food.
 Khādita, *p.p.* eaten.
 Khāra, *nt.* alkaline sub-
 stance.
 Khārodaka, *nt.* salt water.
 Khiddā, *f.* play ; game.
 Khitta, *p.p.* thrown down.
 Khinnacitta, *a.* disappoint-
 ed.
 Khipati, *v.* throws.
 Khīṇa, *p.p.* wasted ; ex-
 hausted.

Khujja, *a.* hump-backed.
 Khudhā, *f.* hunger.
 Khura, *nt.* razor. *m.* hoof.
 —āvaraṇa, *nt.* horse-shoe.
 Khela, *m.* saliva. —mallaka,
 m. spittoon.
 Khoma, *nt.* fibre cloth.
 Gaccha, *m.* plant.
 Gaṇaka, *m.* accountant.
 Gaṇanā, *f.* account.
 Gaṇikā, *f.* harlot.
 Gaṇita, *p.p.* counted. *nt.*
 arithmetic.
 Gaṇī, *m.* one who has fol-
 lowers.
 Ganeti, *v.* counts.
 Gaṇṭhi, *m.* knot.
 Gaṇḍa, *m.* boil.
 Gatamatte, (loc.) as soon as
 one has gone.
 Gadrabha, *m.* donkey.
 Gantha, *m.nt.* book ; trea-
 tise. —karaṇa, *nt.* com-
 pilation of a book. —kāra,
 m. author of a book.
 —sodhaka, *m.* editor of a
 book.
 Gantu, *m.* goer.
 Gantheti, *v.* knits ; com-
 poses.
 Gandhaka, *nt.* sulphur.
 Gandhasāra, *m.* scent.

- Gandhika, *m.* perfume-dealer.
 Gambhira, *a.* deep, *m.* depth.
 Garuḷa, *m.* eagle.
 Gala, *m.* neck. —nāḷi, *f.* throat.
 Gavesati, *v.* seeks.
 Gahatārā, *f.* planet.
 Gahapati, *m.* house-holder.
 Gahita, *p.p.* taken; caught.
 Gāmaghāta, *m.* decoity. —dvāra, *nt.* entrance to a village. —bhojaka, *m.* village headman.
 Gāyaka, *m.* singer.
 Gāvuta, *nt.* $\frac{1}{4}$ of a yojana.
 Gāhī, *m.* bearer; taker.
 Gijjha, *m.* vulture.
 Gimhāna, *m.* summer.
 Girikaṇṇī, *f.* clitoria plant.
 Gilati, *v.* swallows.
 Gilāna, *a.* sick, 3. sick person. —ālaya, *m.* —sālā, *f.* sick-room. —upaṭṭhāka, *m.* attendant on a patient.
 Gilita, *p.p.* swallowed.
 Gīvā, *f.* neck.
 Gīveyya, *nt.* a collar.
 Guda, *nt.* anus.
 Gumba, *m.* grove; shrub.
 Guruvāra, *m.* Thursday.
 Guḷa, *m.* juggery; a ball.
 Guḷikā, *f.* a pill.
 Gūḷha, *a.* hidden.
 Gokaṇṇa, *m.* elk.
 Goṭavisa, *m.* rudder.
 Godhuma, *m.* wheat.
 Goṇasa, *m.* viper.
 Gopānasī, *f.* rafter.
 Gopura, *nt.* city-gate.
 Goppaka, *nt.* ankle.
 Gomaṇṣa, *nt.* beef.
 Golomī, *f.* orris-root.
 Goḷapatta, *nt.* cabbage.
 Goḷākāra, *a.* globular.
 Ghaṭa, *m.* water-pot.
 Ghaṭikā, *f.* hour. —thambha, *m.* clock tower. —yanta, *nt.* clock.
 Ghaṭenta, *pr.p.* trying, joining together.
 Ghaṭṭeti, *v.* knocks; collides with.
 Ghaṇṭā, *f.* bell. —thambha, *m.* belfry. —rava, *m.* sound of a bell.
 Ghata, *nt.* ghee.
 Ghana, *nt.* cymbal, *a.* thick, *m.* a cloud.
 Ghara, *nt.* house. —golikā, *f.* house lizard. —vatthu, *nt.* site for a house. —sappa, *m.* rat-snake.
 Ghātetī, *v.* kills.
 Ghāṇa, *nt.* nose.
 Ghāyati, *v.* smells.

- Ghāyita, *p.p.* smelt, *nt.* the smell.
 Ghāsa, *m.* fodder.
 Cakka, *nt.* wheel. —ākāra, *a.* circular. —yuga, *nt.* push cycle. —vattī, *m.* universal monarch.
 Cakkavāka, *m.* ruddy goose.
 Caṅkama, *m.* prepared walk.
 Caccara, *nt.* junction of roads.
 Cajati, *v.* forsakes.
 Caṭaka, *m.* sparrow.
 Caṇḍāla, *m.* low-caste man.
 Catukkhattun, *adv.* four times.
 Catuppada, *m.* quadruped.
 Caturassa, *a.* square.
 Catta, *p.p.* abandoned.
 Canaka, *m.* gram.
 Candaggāha, *m.* eclipse of the moon.
 Candana, *nt.* sandal wood.
 Candavāra, *m.* Monday.
 Candikā, *f.* moonbeams.
 Candodaya, *m.* rising of the moon.
 Camū, *f.* army.
 Campaka, *m.* champac tree.
 Camma, *nt.* skin; hide. —kāra, *m.* tanner.
 Cayanālepa, *m.* mortar (for building).
 Cayanitṭhakā, *f.* brick.
 Cara, *m.* spy.
 Carahi, *adv.* now.
 Calati, *v.* moves.
 Calamāna, *pr.p.* moving.
 Casaka, *m.* cup.
 Cāṭi, *f.* pot.
 Cātaka, *m.* sparrow.
 Cāleti, *v.* shakes.
 Cāhā, *f.* tea.
 Cīncā, *f.* tamarind.
 Citta, *m.* April, *nt.* mind; a work of art. —kamma, *nt.* painting. —kāra, *m.* artist; painter.
 Cintayamāna, *pr.p.* thinking.
 Cintā, *f.* thought.
 Cintita, *p.p.* thought (by).
 Cimilikā, *f.* case for a pillow, etc.
 Ciratarāṇ, *adv.* longer.
 Cīrāyitvā, *abs.* being late.
 Cīrena, *adv.* after a long time.
 Cīnapitṭha, *nt.* red lead.
 Cīrī, *f.* cricket, (an insect).
 Cīvara, *nt.* yellow robe.
 Cuti, *f.* death; shifting away.
 Cuditaka, *m.* the defendant.
 Cuṇṇa, *nt.* powder; lime.
 Cuṇṇeti, *v.* powders.
 Cubuka, *nt.* chin.

- Cumbatāka, *nt.* a pad ; pot-stand.
 Cullapitu, *m.* father's younger brother.
 Cūlā, *f.* tuft of hair. —maṇi, *m.* crest-gem.
 Cetiya, *nt.* shrine. —aṅgaṇa, *nt.* platform around a pagoda. —pabbata, *m.* so called mountain in Ceylon.
 Codaka, *m.* plaintiff.
 Codanā, *f.* complaint.
 Coriya, *nt.* theft.
 Chaṭṭhī, *f.* the Genitive.
 Chaḍḍhita, *p.p.* abandoned.
 Chaḍḍetvā, *abs.* having thrown away.
 Chattagāhaka, *m.* king's parasol-bearer.
 Chattī, *m.* one who has an umbrella.
 Chadana, *nt.* roof. —iṭṭhākā, *f.* tiles.
 Channa, *p.p.* covered with ; concealed.
 Chavi, *f.* outer skin.
 Chāyārūpa, *nt.* photograph.
 Chārikā, *f.* ash.
 Chinna, *p.p.* cut.
 Chindana, *nt.* cutting.
 Chūrikā, *f.* dagger.
 Chettu, *m.* cutter.
 Jaghana, *nt.* hip.
 Jaṅgama, *a.* movable.
 Jaṅgala, *m.* rugged land.
 Jaṅghā, *f.* shanks.
 Jatu, *nt.* sealing wax.
 Jatukā, *f.* large bat.
 Janapada, *m.* territory. —bhojaka, *m.* sheriff of a shire.
 Jantāghara, *nt.* hot room.
 Jantu, *m.* man ; being.
 Jambīra, *m. nt.* orange.
 Jambuphala, *nt.* rose-apple.
 Jaya, *m.* victory.
 Jararoga, *m.* fever.
 Jala, *nt.* water. —cara, *a.* aquatic animal. —ja, *a.* aquatic. —dhārā, *f.* torrent. —niggama, *m.* sluice. —nidhi, *m.* ocean. —sātikā, *f.* bathing clothe.
 Jalita, *p.p.* ablaze.
 Jalūkā, *f.* leech.
 Javana, *m.* fleet horse.
 Jala, *a.m.* idiot.
 Jānu, *m.* knee.
 Jāti, *f.* birth ; species. —kulaputta, *m.* son of a good parentage. —sumanā, *f.* jasmine.
 Jātikosa, *m.* mace.
 Jātiphala, *nt.* nutmeg.
 Jātu, *ind.* surely.
 Jānapada, —padika, *m.* rustic person.

- Jāmātu, *m.* son-in-law.
 Jāla, *nt.* net.
 Jāleti, *v.* kindles.
 Jita, *p.p.* won.
 Jināti, *v.* wins.
 Jiyā, *f.* bow-string.
 Jivhā, *f.* tongue.
 Jira, *nt.* cummin seed.
 Jutimantu, *a.* brilliant.
 Jeṭṭha, *a.* elder. *m.* June.
 Jetu, *m.* victor.
 Jhāpeti, *v.* burns ; sets fire.
 ņatvā, *abs.* having known.
 ņāṇī, *m.* wise man.
 ņāta, *p.p.* known.
 ņātaka, *m.* relation.
 ņātu, *m.* knower.
 Ṭaṅka, *m.* pick-axe.
 Ṭhapita, *p.p.* kept ; placed.
 Ṭhānocitapañña, *a.* possessed of quick decision.
 Ḍasati, *v.* stings ; bites.
 Takka, *nt.* butter milk.
 Takketi, *v.* contemplates.
 Taca, *m.* bark ; skin.
 Tacchaka, *m.* chopper of wood.
 Tacchana, *nt.* chopping.
 Tajjani, *f.* forefinger.
 Tajjita, *p.p.* threatened.
 Taṇḍulika, *m.* rice-merchant.
 Taṇhā, *f.* craving.
 Tato paṭṭhāya, thence forth.
 Tatta-kapāla, *nt.* frying-pan.
 Tathāvidha, *a.* such.
 Tanu, *a.* thin. *f.* the body.
 Tapanta, *pr.p.* glowing.
 Tapassī, *m.* hermit.
 Tamba, *m.* copper. —kipilīkā, *f.* red ant.
 Tambūla, *nt.* betel (leaf). —peḷā, *f.* betel-server.
 Taraṅga, *m.* wave.
 Taraccha, *m.* hyena.
 Taraṇa, *nt.* going ashore.
 Tarati, *v.* crosses over ; swims or sails across.
 Tarita, *p.p.* gone ashore.
 Taru, *m.* tree.
 Taruṇa, *a.* young. *m.* young man.
 Tasara, *m.* shuttle.
 Tasmā, *ind.* therefore.
 Talāka, *m.* lake.
 Tādisa, *a.* that-like ; such.
 Tārā, tārakā, *f.* star.
 Tāla, *m.* palmyra palm. —paṇṇa, *nt.* ola leaf. —vaṇṇa, *m.* fan.
 Tālī, *m.* talipot palm.
 Tāva, Tāvātā, *ind.* so far ; so long.
 Tāvade, *adv.* at that moment.
 Tikicchati, *v.* cures.

- Tikicchā, *f.* medical treatment. —kamma, *nt.* healing art.
 Tikoṇaka, *a.* triangular.
 Tikkhattug, *adv.* thrice.
 Tikhiṇa, *a.* sharp; strong.
 Ticivara, *nt.* three robes of a monk.
 Tiṇṇa, *p.p.* gone ashore.
 Tiṇahāraka, *m.* grass-dealer.
 Tiṇāya maññati, thinks lightly.
 Titta, *a.* bitter; satisfied.
 Titti, *f.* satisfaction.
 Tittha, *nt.* ferry; harbour.
 Tinta, *a.* wet; moist.
 Tipu, *nt.* lead.
 Tibbatadesa, *m.* Tibet.
 Tibhūmaka, *a.* three-storeyed.
 Tiro, *ind.* across.
 Tila, *nt.* gingili.
 Tīreti, *v.* decides.
 Tuccha, *a.* empty.
 Tuṭṭha, *p.p.* glad.
 Tuṇḍa, *nt.* beak.
 Tunhī, *ind.* silent.
 Tutta, *nt.* a pike to guide an elephant.
 Tunnavāya, *m.* tailor.
 Tulana, *nt.* weighing.
 Tulā, *f.* beam; scales; balance.
 Tulita, *p.p.* weighed; measured.
 Tuleti, *v.* weighs.
 Tuvaṭṭag, *adv.* quickly.
 Tussati, *v.* delights.
 Tuhina, *nt.* snow.
 Tejete, *v.* sharpens.
 Telika, *m.* dealer in oil.
 Tomara, *m.* an instrument to pierce an elephant's feet.
 Thaketi, *v.* shuts.
 Thaddha, *a.* hard.
 Thana, *m.* breast of a woman. —pa, *m.* an infant.
 Thanita, *nt.* thunder.
 Thabaka, *m.* a cluster.
 Thambha, *m.* pillar; post.
 Tharu, *m.* handle of a weapon.
 Thala, *nt.* land.
 Thāvara, *a.* stationary.
 Thāli, *f.* basin.
 Thirātā, *f.* stability.
 Thuti, *f.* praise.
 Thūla, *a.* fat; thick.
 Thenita, *p.p.* stolen.
 Theneti, *v.* steals.
 Thera, *m.* elderly monk.
 Theva, *m.* a drop.
 Daṭṭha, *p.p.* bitten.
 Daddha, *p.p.* burnt.

- Daṇḍa, *m.* punishment; fine; a staff.
 Daṇḍana, *nt.* punishment.
 Dadamāna, *pr.p.* giving.
 Danta, *m.* tooth. —kāra, *m.* carver of ivory. —roga, *m.* toothache. —saṭha, *m.* lemon.
 Danti, *m.* elephant; one who has tusks.
 Dandha, *a.* foolish.
 Dappita, *p.p.* proud.
 Dabbi, *f.* ladle.
 Daratha, *m.* anxiety; fatigue.
 Dasakoṭi, *f.* hundred million. —lakkha, *nt.* a million. —sata, *nt.* a thousand.
 Dasā, *f.* hem of a garment.
 Dasuttarasata, *nt.* 110.
 Dassana, *nt.* sight; view.
 Daḷhaṇ, *adv.* tightly; strictly.
 Dāṭhā, *f.* fang; tusk.
 Dāṭhikā, *f.* moustache.
 Dātu, *m.* giver.
 Dātta, *nt.* sickle.
 Dānarata, *a.* generous.
 Dānasālā, *f.* alms-hall.
 Dāmarika, *m.* a rebel.
 Dāyaka, *m.* giver.
 Dāraka, *m.* child.
 Dārikā, *f.* a girl.
 Dāru, *nt.* timber; fire-wood. —bhaṇḍa, *nt.* furniture. —bhaṇḍika, *m.* dealer in furniture.
 Digghikā, *f.* moat.
 Diṭṭha, *p.p.* seen.
 Diṭṭhi, *f.* belief; view.
 Dinna, *p.p.* given.
 Dibba, *a.* celestial.
 Diyaddhasata, *nt.* 150.
 Disādhikaraṇa, *nt.* District Court.
 Disāpati, *m.* government agent of a province.
 Dissati, *v.* appears.
 Dissamāna, *pr.p.* appearing.
 Dīghakañcuka, *m.* overcoat.
 Dipavaṭṭi, *f.* lamp-wick.
 Dīpi, *m.* leopard.
 Dukkha, *nt.* misery; trouble.
 Dukkhiṭa, *a.* miserable. —ākāra, *m.* miserable mood.
 Duggandha, *m.* bad smell, *a.* bad-smelling.
 Duṭṭha, *a.* wicked; cruel.
 Dundubhi, *f.* drum.
 Dubbala, *a.* feeble.
 Dummana, *a.* sad.
 Dullabha, *a.* rare.
 Dussila, *a.* vicious.
 Duhada, *a.* unfriendly.
 Dūra, *a.* distant, *nt.* distance.

- Dedḍubha, *m.* amphisbaena.
 Deva, *m.* deity. —tṭhāna, —āyatana, *nt.* church; temple dedicated to a deity. —dāru, *nt.* deodar pine. —dhamma, *m.* virtues of a deity. —loka, *m.* heaven.
 Devara, *m.* husband's brother.
 Devī, *f.* queen; goddess.
 Devasikaṇ, *adv.* daily.
 Desaka, *m.* preacher.
 Doṇi, *f.* canoe; boat.
 Dolā, *f.* palanquin.
 Dvāra, *nt.* door. —koṭṭhaka, *m.* gate-house. —pāla, *m.* gate-keeper. —āvaṭṭaka, *m.* hinge.
 Dvikkhattuṇ, *adv.* twice.
 Dhañña, *nt.* grain. —māsa, *m.* $\frac{1}{2}$ of an inch. —āgāra, *nt.* granary.
 Dhanāgāra, *nt.* treasury; bank.
 Dhani, *m.* rich man.
 Dhanuddhara, *m.* archer.
 Dhamana, *nt.* blowing; bel-
 lowing.
 Dhamanī, *f.* artery.
 Dhamati, *v.* blows.
 Dhamenta, *pr.p.* blowing.
- Dhamma, *m.* doctrine. —tṭha, *a.* righteous; just. —dūta, *m.* missionary. —poṭṭhaka, *m.* religious book. —vādi, *m.* preacher of the doctrine. —sālā, *f.* preaching hall. —āsana, *nt.* pulpit.
 Dhammilla, *m.* knot of hair.
 Dharamānaka, *a.* living.
 Dhātī, *f.* nurse.
 Dhātu, *f.* element; relic. —samugga, *m.* relic casket.
 Dhārita, *p.p.* weighed; borne.
 Dhāniya, *nt.* coriander.
 Dhāreti, *v.* bears; commits to memory.
 Dhāretu, *m.* bearer; holder.
 Dhiti, *f.* strength.
 Dhī, *intj.* shame!
 Dhī, *f.* wisdom.
 Dhīvara, *m.* fisherman.
 Dhutta, *m.* gamester; gambler.
 Dhura, *nt.* office. *m.* chariot pole.
 Dhuvaṇ, *adv.* certainly.
 Dhūma, *nt.* smoke. —ratha, *m.* railway train. —rathanivattana, *nt.* railway station. —ketu, *m.* comet. —netta, *nt.* smoking pipe.

- Dhūli, *f.* dust.
 Dhūsara, *a.* grey.
 Na kiñci, *ind.* nothing.
 Nakula, *m.* mungoose.
 Nakkhatta, *nt.* constellation.
 Nakha, *m.* nail; claw.
 Nagara, *nt.* city. —guttika, *m.* mayor. —sabhā, *f.* municipality. —sabhika, *m.* member of a municipality. —sodhaka, *m.* scavenger. —sobhini, *f.* chosen beauty of a city.
 Nagarī, *f.* city; town.
 Naṅgala, *nt.* plough.
 Naccasālā, *f.* theatre.
 Naṭa, *m.* actor; dancer.
 Naṭṭha, *p.p.* lost.
 Natthu, *nt.* sternutatory.
 Nadati, *v.* roars.
 Nadipabhava, *m.* source of a river. —mukha, *nt.* mouth of a river. —saṅgama, *m.* confluence of rivers.
 Nanandā, *f.* sister-in-law.
 Nanu, *ind.* is not?
 Nantaka, *nt.* rag.
 Nandi, Naddhi, *f.* rope; thong.
 Nabha, *m.* *nt.* sky.
 Nayati, *v.* leads.
 Nayanagocara, *a.* visible.
- Navabhūmaka, *a.* nine-storeyed.
 Nassati, *v.* perishes; disappears.
 Nasya, *nt.* sternutatory.
 Nahānakotṭhaka, *m.* bathing closet.
 Nahānatittha, *nt.* bathing place.
 Nahāniya, *nt.* soap.
 Nahāpita, *m.* barber. —sālā, *f.* barber's shop.
 Nahuta, *nt.* ten thousand.
 Naḷa, *m.* reed.
 Nāgarika, *a.* belonging to a city. *m.* a citizen.
 Nāgapurī, *f.* city of Nāgas.
 Nāgarukkha, *m.* ironwood tree.
 Nāgalatā, *f.* betel vine.
 Nātidūraṭṭhāna, *nt.* a place which is not very far.
 Nātipakka, *a.* not much ripen.
 Nādita, *p.p.* rung; sounded.
 Nānā, *ind.* separately; various.
 Nābhi, *f.* nave.
 Nāmāvali, *f.* list of names.
 Nāvaṅkusa, *m.* anchor.
 Nāvāphala, *nt.* papaw.
 Nāvāyantika, *m.* engineer of a ship.
 Nāvikaṣenā, *f.* navy.

- Nāseti, *v.* destroys.
 Nāla, *nt. m.* a pipe ; stalk
 (of lotus, etc.) —lekhanī,
f. fountain pen.
 Nāli, *f.* corn measure ; a tube.
 Nālikā, *f.* bottle.
 Nālikera, *m.* coconut.
 Nālipaṭṭa, *m.* hat.
 Nāliyantasenā, *f.* artillery.
 Nikasa, *m.* whetstone.
 Nikhaṇati, *v.* buries.
 Nikkhanta, *p.p.* got out.
 Nikkhamanta, *pr.p.* coming
 out.
 Nikkhamati, *v.* gets out.
 Nikkhamma, *abs.* having
 come out.
 Nikhādāna, *nt.* chisel.
 Nikhilavijjālaya, *m.* univer-
 sity.
 Nigama, *m.* market town.
 Nicayaṭṭhāna, *nt.* hoarding
 place.
 Nicca, *a.* permanent.
 Niccaṇ, *adv.* always.
 Nicchaya, *m.* decision.
 Nicchita, *p.p.* decided.
 Niccheti, *v.* decides.
 Nijjhara, *m.* cascade ; water-
 fall.
 Niṭṭhānopaparikkhā, *f.* final
 examination.
 Nigrodha, *m.* banyan-tree.
- Nidahati, *v.* keeps aside ;
 enshrines.
 Nindita, *p.p.* despised.
 Ninna, *a.* low, *nt.* lowland.
 Nindati, *v.* reproaches.
 Nipaccakāra, *m.* respect.
 Nibbhaya, *a.* brave.
 Nimanteti, *v.* invites.
 Nimantāpetvā, *abs.* having
 sent an invitation.
 Nimujjati, *v.* dives in.
 Nimujjana, *nt.* sinking down.
 Nimba, *m.* margosa tree.
 Nimmala, *a.* pure ; clear.
 Nimmātu, *m.* the creator.
 Nimmūlena, *adv.* free of
 charges.
 Nimmoka, *m.* slough of a
 serpent.
 Niyamita, *p.p.* prescribed.
 Niyāmaka, *m.* captain of a
 vessel or caravan.
 Niyojita, *m.* a represent-
 ative.
 Niyyādeti, *v.* gives in charge.
 Niyyāsa, *m.* gum.
 Niraya, *m.* hell.
 Niliyati, *v.* hides oneself.
 Nivattati, *v.* stays ; remains
 behind ; ceases.
 Nivattāpita, *p.p.* retained ;
 stopped.
 Nivattha, *p.p.* dressed with.
 Nivāraṇa, *nt.* prevention.

- Nivāsa, *m.* abode.
 Nivāsana, *nt.* clothe ; lower
 garment.
 Nisada, *m.* stone to grind
 on. —pota, *m.* stone to
 grind with.
 Nisinna, *p.p.* sat.
 Nisītha, *m.* midnight.
 Nisīdana-phalaka, *m.* bench.
 Nissadda, *a.* silent.
 Nissāya, *abs.* depending on.
 Nissenī, *f.* ladder.
 Nīta, *p.p.* led ; carried.
 Nītivedī, *m.* lawyer.
 Niyamāna, *pr.p.* being car-
 ried by.
 Nūpura, *m.* bangle for feet.
 Netu, *m.* leader.
 Nenta, *pr.p.* leading ;
 carrying.
 Nemi, *m.* rim. —ndhara, *m.*
 south temperate zone.
 Nonīta, *nt.* butter.
 Pakāsaka, *m.* publisher ;
 announcer.
 Pakoṭi, *f.* hundred billion.
 Pakka, *p.p.* boiled ; ripe.
 Pakkamati, *v.* departs.
 Pakkosati, *v.* calls near.
 Pakkosāpeti, *v.* sends for.
 Pakhuma, *nt.* eye-lash.
 Pakkha, *m.* faction ; wing ;
 fortnight. —bala, *nt.* force
- of wings ; power of a
 party. —biḷāla, *m.* flying
 fox. —ghāta, *m.* paraly-
 sis. —pāsa, *m.* top-plate
 (of a building).
 Pakkhandati, *v.* to rush or
 jump on to.
 Pakkhandanta, *pr.p.* rush-
 ing in ; leaping.
 Pakkhandikā, *f.* bilious
 dysentery.
 Pakkhalati, *v.* stumbles.
 Pagabbha, *a.* proud ; bold.
 Pakkhitta, *p.p.* put in.
 Pageva, *ind.* early.
 Paggayha, *abs.* having rai-
 sed up.
 Paggharati, *v.* flows ; oozes.
 Paṇka, *m.* mud.
 Paccanta, *m.* countryside.
 Paccāgata, *p.p.* come back.
 Paccāgamana, *nt.* coming
 back.
 Paccāmitta, *m.* enemy.
 Paccuppanna, *a.* existing.
m. present time.
 Paccūsa, *m.* early morning.
 Paccosakkana, *nt.* retreat.
 Pacchato, *adv.* from behind.
 Pacchi, *f.* hand-basket.
 Pacchimayāma, *m.* last
 watch of the night.
 Pajā, *f.* mankind.

- Pajja, *nt.* a verse ; anodyne for feet. —bandha, *m.* metrical composition.
 Paññavati, *f.* wise woman.
 Paññavantu, *a.* wise.
 Paññāyati, *v.* appears.
 Paṭikkamana, *nt.* drawing room.
 Paṭigacca, *ind.* beforehand.
 Paṭiggahana, *nt.* reception.
 Paṭiggahita, *p.p.* accepted.
 Paṭicchādeti, *v.* covers ; conceals.
 Paṭijaggati, *v.* tends ; repairs ; looks after.
 Paṭiññā, *f.* promise.
 Paṭinidhi, *m.* reflection.
 Paṭipajjati, *v.* goes along ; follows a method.
 Paṭibimba, *m.* Paṭimā, *f.* image.
 Paṭirūpa, *nt.* a model.
 Paṭilabbhitu, *inf.* to secure.
 Paṭisandhi, *f.* conception.
 Paṭisallīna, *p.p.* secluded.
 Paṭisunāti, *v.* promises ; agrees to.
 Paṭu, *a.* clever.
 Paṭola, *m.* snake-gourd.
 Paṭhanta, *pr.p.* reading.
 Paṭhama-kappika, *a.* pertaining to the pre-historic period.
 Paṭhita, *p.p.* read.
- Paṇita, *a.* excellent ; delicious.
 Paṇḍaka, *m.* eunuch.
 Paṇḍitācariya, *m.* professor.
 Paṇḍu, *a.* yellowish white. —roga, *m.* jaundice.
 Paṇṇalekhaṇī, *f.* style (for writing).
 Paṇṇasālā, *f.* monk's dwelling.
 Paṇhi, *m.* heel.
 Patākā, *f.* banner.
 Patiṭṭhāpita, *p.p.* established.
 Patiṭṭhāpeti, *v.* establishes.
 Patiṭṭhita, *p.p.* situated.
 Patirūpa, *a.* suitable.
 Patirūpaka, *m.* pretender ; imposter.
 Patta, *nt.* leaf ; feather. *m.* bowl.
 Patti, *m.* infantry, *f.* arrival.
 Pattharati, *v.* spreads.
 Patthita, *p.p.* longed for.
 Pathika, *m.* traveller.
 Padika, *m.* pedestrian.
 Padīpattambha, *m.* light house ; lamp-post.
 Padesa, *m.* province.
 Panattu, *m.* great grandson.
 Panasa, *m.* jak tree.
 Panti, *f.* line ; class.
 Papatikā, *f.* outer dry bark.
 Papāta, *m.* precipice.

- Pappoti, *v.* arrives at.
 Papphāsa, *m.* lung.
 Pabujjhati, *v.* awakes.
 Pabuddha, *p.p.* awakened ; blown (as a flower).
 Pabba, *nt.* joint. —vātābādha, *m.* ailment of joints.
 Pabbajjā, *f.* ordination.
 Pabhassara, *a.* bright.
 Pabhā, *f.* lustre. —dhika, *a.* brighter.
 Pabhāva, *m.* influence.
 Pabhāsati, *v.* shines.
 Pabhuti, *ind.* beginning from.
 Pabhū, *m.* overlord.
 Pamadavana, *nt.* palace garden.
 Pamāṇa, *nt.* measure ; size ; amount.
 Pamukha, *a.* headed by. *nt.* the front.
 Pamuṭṭha, *p.p.* forgotten.
 Pamussati, *v.* forgets.
 Payojana, *nt.* use ; result. —āvaha, *a.* useful.
 Payyaka, *m.* great grandfather.
 Paramparāgata, *a.* ancestral.
 Parammukhā, *adv.* in the absence of.
 Parasamudda, *m.* abroad.
- Parasuve, *adv.* day after to-morrow.
 Parahiyo, *adv.* day before yesterday.
 Parāga, *m.* pollen.
 Parājaya, *m.* defeat.
 Parājita, *p.p.* defeated.
 Parājeti, *v.* defeats.
 Parikhā, *f.* drain ; ditch.
 Pariccatta, *p.p.* abandoned ; forsaken.
 Pariccāga, *m.* gift ; donation.
 Parināta, *p.p.* ripe ; matured.
 Paritta, *a.* few ; little.
 Paridahati, *v.* wears.
 Paridevati, *v.* laments.
 Paripāteti, *v.* kills.
 Paripālita, *p.p.* protected ; guarded by.
 Paripāliyamāna, *pr.p.* being managed by.
 Paribbayadāna, *nt.* payment.
 Paribbhamana, *nt.* rotation.
 Paribhāsati, *v.* abuses.
 Paribhāsana, *nt.* intimidation.
 Pariyesaka, *m.* seeker.
 Pariyesita, *p.p.* sought.
 Pariyonaddha, *p.p.* covered on all sides.

- Parivatteti, *v.* turns over ; translates.
 Parivāreti, *v.* surrounds.
 Pariveṇa, *nt.* outer verandah of a monk's residence.
Now: a monk's tutory.
 Parissāvana, *nt.* water-strainer.
 Paropakāra, *m.* help to others.
 Palaṇḍu, *m.* onion.
 Palāyati, *v.* flees.
 Pallaṇka, *m.* couch.
 Pallala, *nt.* small lake.
 Pallava, *m.* young leaf.
 Pavattati, *v.* exists.
 Pavattāpiyamāna, *pr.p.* being carried out.
 Pavatti, *f.* news. —patta, *nt.* newspaper. —pattālaya, *m.* newspaper office.
 Pavāḷa, *nt.* coral.
 Paviṭṭha, *p.p.* entered.
 Pavisati, *v.* enters.
 Paveṇī, *f.* lineage.
 Pavedhati, *v.* trembles.
 Pavesa, *m.* access ; entry.
 Paveseti, *v.* inserts ; allows to enter.
 Pasattha, *p.p.* praised.
 Pasākhā, *f.* twig.
 Pasādalābha, *m.* receiving of favour.
 Pasādhita, *p.p.* decked with.
- Pasāretvā, *abs.* having unfolded.
 Pasāreti, *v.* spreads ; unfolds.
 Pasibbaka, *m.* purse ; bag.
 Passa, *nt.* flank. *m.* side.
 Pahata, *p.p.* beaten.
 Pahāya, *abs.* having left or forsaken.
 Pahita, *p.p.* sent.
 Pahūta, *a.* much.
 Pahoṇaka, *a.* sufficient.
 Pākata, *a.* well-known.
 Pākāṭikattu, *m.* publisher.
 Pākātika, *a.* natural ; original.
 Pākāra, *m.* city wall.
 Pācīna, *a.* eastern.
 Pājitu, Pājetu, *m.* driver.
 Pātala, *a.* pink.
 Paṭali, *f.* trumpet-flower tree.
 Pātibhoga, *m.* bail.
 Pāṭhasālā, *f.* school.
 Pātarāsa, *m.* breakfast.
 Pātubhavati, *v.* appears ; manifests.
 Pātetī, *v.* fells down.
 Pādaṅguli, *f.* toe.
 Pādātala, *nt.* sole.
 Pādu, *f.* slipper.
 Pāna, pānaka, *nt.* beverage ; syrup. —mandira, *nt.* tavern.

- Pāpakārī, *m.* sinner.
 Pāpiṭṭha, *a.* sinful.
 Pāpuraṇa, *nt.* wrappage.
 Pāmokkha, *m.* leader.
 Pāra, *nt.* further bank.
 Pāragū, *a.* one who has gone ashore or has mastered some art or science.
 Pārāvata, *m.* pigeon.
 Pāruta, *p.p.* wrapped with.
 Pārada, *m.* quicksilver.
 Pālita, *p.p.* protected.
 Pāletu, *m.* protector.
 Pāvārika, *m.* dealer in carpets.
 Pāsāda, *m.* mansion. —tala, *nt.* upper floor.
 Piṅga, *a.* brown.
 Piṭaka, *nt.* basket.
 Piṭṭha, *nt.* flour ; page (of a book). —cālikā, *f.* a sieve.
 Piṭṭhi, *f.* back. —kaṇṭaka, *nt.* back-bone.
 Piṇḍa, *m.* a lump. —pāta, *m.* heap of lumps, i.e. food collected.
 Pitucchā, *f.* father's sister.
 Pitumahārāja, *m.* King Vaṭṭagāmiṇī (= Vaḷa-gambā).
 Pitta, *nt.* bile. —bbhama, *m.* biliousness.
 Pināsa, *m.* catarrh.
 Pidhati, *v.* shuts.
- Pipāsā, *f.* thirst.
 Pipilikā, *f.* ant.
 Pippahala, *nt.* pair of scissors.
 Pippahali, *f.* long pepper.
 Piyamitta, *m.* dear friend.
 Pilotika, *nt.* rag.
 Pivita, pīta, *p.p.* drunk.
 Pihaka, *nt.* spleen.
 Pilandhati, *v.* puts on some ornaments.
 Piṭhasappī, *m.* a cripple.
 Pīta, *a.* yellow. —kumbhaṇḍa, *m.* yellow pumpkin. —jara, *m.* yellow fever. —ratta, *a.* orange coloured.
 Pīti, *f.* joy ; pleasure.
 Pukkusa, *m.* scavenger.
 Pucchati, *v.* interrogates.
 Pucchita, *p.p.* questioned by.
 Puñchati, *v.* rubs off.
 Puñña, *nt.* meritorious action. —titthagamaka, *m.* a pilgrim. —nivāsa, *m.* free boarding house. —vantu, *a.* fortunate.
 Puṇḍarika, *nt.* white lotus.
 Puṇṇamāsī, *f.* fullmoon day.
 Puttikā, *f.* a copy. —karaṇa, *nt.* copying.
 Punadivasa, *m.* next day.
 Punappuna, *adv.* again and again.

- Punnāga, *m.* punnag tree.
 Pupphārāma, *m.* flower garden.
 Pubbaṇṇa, *m.* fore-noon.
 Purato, *adv.* in front.
 Puratthā, *adv.* eastwards.
 Purāṇa, *a.* old.
 Purimayāma, *m.* first watch of the night.
 Purohita, *m.* chaplain ; religious adviser.
 Pūga, *nt.* arecanut.
 Pūjāsana, *nt.* altar.
 Pūjeti, *v.* honours ; offers with.
 Pūtika, *a.* rotten.
 Pūtilatā, *f.* guricha vine.
 Pūpakāra, *m.* baker.
 Pūpiya, *m.* confectioner.
 Pūratī, *v.* becomes full.
 Pūrīta, *p.p.* full ; filled with.
 Pekkhaṇṇa, *pr.p.* looking at.
 Pema, *nt.* love.
 Peyya, *nt.* what should be drunk.
 Pesakāra, *m.* weaver. —sālā, *f.* weaving hall.
 Peseti, *v.* sends.
 Pokkharāṇī, *f.* pond.
 Poṭṭhapāda, *m.* September.
 Pota, *m.* ship's boat.
 Potaka, *m.* a cub ; young one.
 Potthaka, *m. nt.* book.
 —sibbaka, *m.* book-binder. —ālaya, *m.* library.
 Potheti, *v.* beats.
 Porāṇa, *a.* ancient.
 Posaṇa, *nt.* maintenance ; bringing up.
 Posita, *p.p.* brought up.
 Poseti, *v.* maintains ; brings up.
 Phaggaṇa, *m.* March.
 Pharasu, *m.* hatchet ; axe.
 Phalaka, *m.* board ; shield.
 Phalavantu, *a.* fruitful.
 Phalārāma, *m.* orchard.
 Phāla, *m.* ploughshare.
 Phālana, *nt.* splitting.
 Phāṇita, *nt.* treacle.
 Phālita, *p.p.* torn ; split.
 Phāsukā, *f.* rib.
 Phuṭṭha, phusita, *p.p.* touched.
 Phusati, *v.* touches.
 Phussa, *m.* January. —raṭṭha, *m.* state carriage.
 Phussarāga, *m.* topaz.
 Pheggu, *f.* wood around the pith.
 Pheṇa, *nt.* foam.
 Baka, *m.* crane.
 Battisati, *f.* thirty-two.
 Badarī, *f.* jujube.
 Badhira, *a. n.* deaf.

- Bandhati, *v.* binds ; imprisons.
 Bandhana, *nt.* binding.
 —gata, *3.* prisoner. —āgāra, *nt.* jail.
 Bandhu, *m.* relation.
 Bala, *nt.* power ; force.
 —kkāra, *m.* coercion.
 —kkārena, *adv.* forcibly.
 —vantu, *a.* powerful.
 Balā, *f.* sida humilis.
 Bali, *m.* tax. —kāra, *m.* tax-payer.
 Balisa, *nt.* fish-hook.
 Balī, *a.* powerful.
 Bahi, *adv.* outside. —dvāra, *nt.* gateway.
 Bahu, bahuka, *a.* many.
 —kkhattuṇ, *adv.* many times. —nettaphala, *nt.* pineapple.
 Bāhu, *m.* arm.
 Bimbohana, *nt.* pillow.
 Bilaṅga, *m.* vinegar.
 Bilāla, *m.* cat.
 Bujjhati, *v.* perceives ; understands.
 Buddha, *m.* the Enlightened One. —pūjā, *f.* offerings to the Buddha. —sāvaka, *m.* a Buddhist. —sāsana, *nt.* Buddha's teaching.
 Buddhimantu, *a.* wise.
 Budhavāra, *m.* Wednesday.
 Bubbula, *nt.* bubble.
 Beluva, *m.* marmelo.
 Bodhiyaṅgaṇa, *nt.* yard around a bo-tree.
 Bodhetu, *m.* awakener.
 Brāhmaṇadhamma, *m.* Brahmanism.
 Bhagandarā, *f.* fistula.
 Bhaginī, *f.* sister.
 Bhajati, *v.* associates with.
 Bhajjita, *p.p.* fried ; roasted.
 Bhañjati, *v.* breaks.
 Bhaṭṭha, *p.p.* broken ; fried ; fallen down.
 Bhaṇḍākī, *f.* ladies' finger.
 Bhaṇḍāgāra, *nt.* warehouse.
 Bhaṇḍāgārika, *m.* treasurer.
 Bhaṇḍikā, *f.* bundle.
 Bhataka, *m.* hireling.
 Bhattu, *m.* husband.
 Bhattimantu, *a.* devoted.
 Bhante, *ind.* Reverend Sir.
 Bhamakāra, *m.* turner.
 Bhamara, *m.* carpenter bee.
 Bhamukā, *f.* eye-brow.
 Bhavana, *nt.* mansion ; becoming.
 Bhastā, *f.* leathern bag ; bellows.
 Bhasma, *nt.* ash.
 Bhāga, *m.* a portion.
 Bhāgineyya, *m.* sister's son.
 —yyā, *f.* sister's daughter.
 Bhāgī, *m.* shareholder.

- Bhājeti, *v.* divides.
 Bhātu-putta, *m.* brother's son.
 Bhānu, *m.* sun.
 Bhāra, *m.* weight ; burden.
 Bhārata, *m.* India.
 Bhāratiya, *a.* Indian.
 Bhāyati, *v.* fears.
 Bhāriya, *a.* heavy.
 Bhāsāparivattaka, *m.* interpreter.
 Bhikkhā, *f.* food ; begging round.
 Bhijjati, *v.* breaks itself.
 Bhijjana, *nt.* breaking.
 Bhitti, *f.* wall.
 Bhinna, *p.p.* broken.
 Bhisakka, *m.* doctor.
 Bhīta, *p.p.* afraid.
 Bhīyo, *ind.* more and more.
 Bhīruka, *a.* timid.
 Bhutta, *p.p.* eaten.
 Bhuvana, *nt.* world.
 Bhūtagāma, *m.* vegetable kingdom.
 Bhūmikā, *f.* floor.
 Bhūmimānaka, *m.* surveyor.
 Bheda, *m.* disunion.
 Bheridaṇḍa, *m.* drumstick.
 Bhesajja, *nt.* medicine.
 —āgāra, *nt.* pharmacy.
 Bho, *ind.* my dear.
 Bhoga, *m.* wealth ; serpent's body.
 Bhojana, *nt.* food. —phalaka, *m.* table. —sālā, *f.* dining-room ; alms hall.
 Bhojanīya, *nt.* soft food, *a.* what should be eaten.
 Bhottu, *m.* eater ; enjoyer.
 Makara, *m.* shark.
 Makasa, *m.* mosquito.
 —āvaraṇa, *nt.* mosquito net.
 Makuṭa, *nt.* crown.
 Makkhikā, *f.* fly.
 Makkheti, *v.* smears with.
 Maṅku, *ind.* spiritless.
 Maṅkuna, *m.* bug.
 Maṅgalassa, *m.* state horse.
 Maṅgalaḥatthī, *m.* state elephant.
 Maccu, *m.* death.
 Maccha, *m.* fish.
 Macchika, *m.* fishmonger.
 Majjita, *p.p.* polished ; squeezed.
 Majjha, *m.* waist ; the middle.
 Majjhanha, *m.* midday.
 Majjhima, *a.* central ; moderate. —yāma, *m.* middle watch of the night.
 Majjhimā, *f.* middle finger.
 Mañjarī, *f.* a bunch.
 Mañjūsā, *f.* box.
 Maññati, *v.* guesses.
 Maññe, *v.* methinks.

- Maṇibandha, *m.* wrist.
 Maṇḍita, *p.p.* decorated.
 Maṇḍalissara, *m.* governor of a province.
 Maṇḍuka, *m.* frog.
 Maṇḍeti, *v.* decorates.
 Matapāya, *a.* almost dead.
 Mandapañña, *a.* foolish.
 Mattaññū, *a.* one who knows the measure ; moderate.
 —ñutā, *f.* moderation.
 Mattā, *f.* amount ; limit.
 Mattikābhājana, *nt.* earthenware.
 Matthaka, *m.* top ; head.
 Matthaluṅga, *nt.* brain.
 Maddita, *p.p.* trodden ; squeezed.
 Madhuka, *m.* bassia tree.
 Madhukara, *m.* bee.
 Madhutimbaru, *m.* mango-steen.
 Madhumeha, *m.* diabetes.
 Madhura, *a.* sweet ; melodious.
 Madhusittha, *nt.* bees' wax.
 Manaṇ, *ind.* well-nigh ; almost.
 Manussaghāta, *m.* massacre.
 Manoratha, *m.* wish ; desire.
 Mantisabha, *f.* council ; council chamber.
 Manteti, *v.* consults.
 Manda, *a.* slow ; few.
 Mamāyati, *v.* cherishes.
 Mayūra, *m.* peacock.
 Marakata, *m.* emerald.
 Marati, *v.* dies.
 Maraṇa, *nt.* death.
 Maranta, *pr.p.* dying.
 Marica, *nt.* pepper ; chillies.
 Malina, *a.* dirty ; dim.
 Masūrikā, *f.* smallpox.
 Massu, *nt.* beard.
 Mahaddhanī, *m.* very rich person.
 Mahantatara, *a.* greater.
 Mahallaka, *a.* old ; elder, *m.* old man.
 Mahallikā, *f.* old woman.
 Mahā—, (*mahanta* takes this form in compounds). great. —agginālī, *f.* cannon. —chūrikā, *f.* bayonet. —thera, *m.* great elder. —dīpa, *m.* continent. —nubhāvātā, *f.* greatness of power. —pitu, *m.* father's elder brother. —bhāgadheya, *a.* very fortunate. —matta, *m.* Prime Minister. —lekha-ka, *m.* secretary of state. —lekha-kāgāra, *nt.* secretariat. —vihāra, *m.* great monastery. —sakkāra, *m.*

- great entertainment.
—sammilana, *nt.* great congregation.
Mahāsaya, *m.* gentleman.
Mahisa, *m.* buffalo.
Mahi, *f.* earth.
Mahesī, *f.* queen.
Mahesi, *m.* the great sage.
Mahogha, *m.* great flood.
Maṃsa, *nt.* flesh; meat.
—rasa, *m.* essence of meat.
Maṃsika, *m.* meat-seller.
Mā, *ind.* do not.
Māgavika, *m.* butcher.
Māgasira, *m.* December.
Māgha, *m.* February.
Māṇa, *nt.* measurement.
Mātikā, *f.* canal; head-line.
Mātucchā, *f.* mother's sister.
Mātula, *m.* maternal uncle.
Mātulānī, *f.* maternal uncle's wife.
Mātuluṅga, *m.* citron.
Mānita, *p.p.* respected.
Māyākāra, *m.* juggler.
Mārita, *p.p.* killed.
Mālika, *m.* garland-maker.
Māli, *m.* one who has a garland.
Māsa, *m.* month, *nt.* beans.
Migamaṃsa, *nt.* venison.
Micchā, *ind.* wrongly; false.
Miñjā, *f.* kernel.
Mināti, *v.* measures.
Mita, *p.p.* measured.
Mitta, *m.* friend. —senā, *f.* an ally.
Mina, *m.* fish.
Mukula, *nt.* a bud.
Mukha, *nt.* mouth; face.
—tuṇḍa, *nt.* beak. —puñchana, *nt.* towel. —vaṭṭi, *f.* rim; edge. —āvaraṇa, *nt.* veil. —ādhāna, *nt.* bridle.
Mugga, *nt.* green peas.
Muggara, *m.* cudgel.
Mucchati, *v.* swoons.
Mucchā, *f.* fainting.
Mucchita, *p.p.* swooned.
Muṭṭha, *p.p.* forgotten.
Muṭṭhi, *m.* fist; hammer.
Muttā, *f.* pearl. —vali, *f.* string of pearls.
Mutti, *f.* release.
Mudu, *a.* soft.
Muddaṅkana, *nt.* printing.
—ālaya, *m.* printing works.
Muddā, *f.* seal; type. —pa-ka, *m.* printer. —masi, *m.* printing ink. —yanta, *nt.* printing press.
Muddāpeti, *v.* prints.
Muddikā, *f.* grape; signet ring. —āsava, *m.* wine.
Muddita, *p.p.* printed.

- Muddhā, *m.* top; head.
Mudhā, *ind.* gratis.
Mubbā, *f.* aletris.
Musala, *m.* pestle.
Musāracanā, *f.* pretence.
Musāvāda, *m.* lie. —vādī, *m.* liar.
Muhutta, *m.* moment; minute.
Muhuttika, *m.* astrologer.
Muḷāla, *nt.* lotus root.
Mūga, *a. n.* dumb.
Mūlaka, *m.* radish.
Mūsā, *f.* crucible.
Mūsikā, *f.* rat.
Mekhalā, *f.* woman's girdle.
Megha, *m.* rain; cloud.
Meṇḍa, *m.* ram. —pāla, *m.* shepherd.
Mettā, *f.* benevolence.
Medhā, *f.* wisdom. —vinī, *f.* wise woman. —vī, *m.* wise man.
Meda, *m.* fat.
Meraya, *nt.* fermented liquor.
Meha, *m.* urinary disease.
Moca, *m.* plantain.
Yakana, *nt.* liver.
Yakkha, *m.* devil. —dhūpa, *m.* resin.
Yaṭṭhi, *f.* stick. —madhukā, *f.* liquorice.
Yato, *ind.* wherefore; whence.
Yattha, Yatra, *adv.* wherever.
Yathā, *adv.* as; according to.
Yantasippī, *m.* engineer.
Yava, *m.* barley.
Yasagga, *nt.* highest fame.
Yasmā, *ind.* wherefore.
Yahiṇ, *adv.* wherever.
Yācita, *p.p.* begged.
Yāma, *m.* one-third of a night.
Yāva, Yāvatā, *ind.* as far as. —tāva, *ind.* until.
Yuga, *nt.* yoke; a couple; a long period.
Yugandhara, *m.* torrid zone.
Yujjhati, *v.* fights (a battle).
Yujjhana, *nt.* fighting.
Yujjhita, *p.p.* fought.
Yutti, *f.* justice.
Yuddha, *nt.* war. —kiccālaya, *m.* war-office. —ghosa, *m.* war-cry. —nāvā, *f.* man-of-war. —bhūmi, *f.* battle-field. —bheri, *f.* war drum. —ratha, *m.* war chariot. —senā, *f.* army.
Yuddhopakaraṇa, *nt.* ammunition.
Yuvati, *f.* maiden.
Yuvarāja, *m.* Crown Prince.

- Yūtha, *m.* herd.
 Yebhuyyena, *ind.* mostly.
 Yogī, *m.* a mystic.
 Yojana, *nt.* 4 leagues.
 Yojeti, *v.* combines ; harnesses.
 Yodha, *m.* warrior. —nivāsa, *m.* a barrack.
 Yonakaloka, *m.* Greece.
 Yoni, *f.* female organ ; species.
 Rakkhaka, *m.* watcher.
 Raṅga, *m.* dance ; play. —maṇḍala, *nt.* theatre.
 Racchā, *f.* street.
 Rajaka, *m.* washerman.
 Rajata, *nt.* silver.
 Rajja, *nt.* kingdom. —siri, *f.* kingship. —abhiseka, *m.* coronation.
 Rañjaka, *m.* dyer.
 Raṭṭha, *nt.* country.
 Ratana, *nt.* gem ; precious thing ; a cubit.
 Rattacandana, *nt.* red sandal wood.
 Rattibhāga, *m.* night time.
 Ratha, *m.* carriage ; car. —atthara, *m.* chariot rug. —pañjara, *m.* chariot body. —rasmi, *f.* reins. —sālā, *f.* garage.
 Ravaññū, *m.* one who is able to define various sounds.
 Ravati, *v.* screams ; makes a sound.
 Ravivāra, *m.* Sunday.
 Rasa, *m.* taste ; essence. —añjana, *nt.* collyrium. —vatī, *f.* kitchen.
 Rasāyana, *nt.* chemical compound. —nika, *m.* chemist.
 Rasātala, *nt.* nether region.
 Rasmi, *f.* rope ; ray of light.
 Rassa, *a.* short.
 Rahita, *a.* less.
 Raho, *ind.* secretly.
 Raṅsi, *f.* ray of light.
 Rāja, *m.* king. —kakudhabhaṇḍa, *nt.* emblems of royalty. —ṭṭhāna, *nt.* king-ship. —dūta, *m.* envoy. —dhanāgāra, *nt.* king's treasury. —dhāni, *f.* metropolis. —dhitu, *f.* princess. —antepura, *nt.* palace premises. —bhaṭa, *m.* a constable. —bhaṭāgāra, *nt.* police station. —bhavana, *nt.* king's palace. —mandira, *nt.* palace. —muddā, *f.* king's seal. —āṇā, *f.* king's command. —adhikaraṇa, *nt.*

- Privy Council. —putta, *m.* prince. —uyyāna, *nt.* king's pleasure garden.
 Rājānuyutta, *m.* consul.
 Rājāyatana, *m.* bachanania latifolia.
 Rājini, *f.* queen.
 Rāsi, *m.* heap. —cakka, *nt.* the zodiac.
 Rīri, *f.* brass.
 Ruci, *f.* wish ; liking.
 Ruccati, *v.* likes or agrees to.
 Ruṭṭha, *p.p.* enraged.
 Rujati, *v.* ails.
 Rudhira, *nt.* blood.
 Ruhati, *v.* grows or rises up.
 Rūpa, *nt.* form ; image. —sobhā, *f.* beauty.
 Rūpiya, *nt.* silver ; a rupee.
 Rogī, *m.* patient.
 Rocetvā, *abs.* having approved.
 Lakāra, *m.* sail. —nāvā, *f.* a yacht.
 Lakkha, *nt.* a target ; hundred thousand.
 Lakkheti, *v.* marks with ; points at.
 Laṅkā, *f.* Ceylon.
 Laṅgheti, *v.* leaps ; jumps over.
 Laddha, *p.p.* received.
 Laddhabba, *pt.p.* that should be received.
 Laddhā, *abs.* having got.
 Labuja, *m.* bread-fruit.
 Labhati, *v.* receives ; gets.
 Laya, *m.* harmony. —anuga, *a.* harmonious ; melodious.
 Lalāṭa, *m. nt.* forehead.
 Lavaṅga, *nt.* cloves.
 Lasikā, *f.* synovial fluid.
 Lasuṇa, *nt.* garlic.
 Lahukaṇ, *adv.* lightly.
 Lāja, *m.* fried grain.
 Lāpa, *m.* the bird perdx chinensis.
 Lābu, *m.* long gourd.
 Lābha, *m.* gain. —agga, *nt.* highest gain.
 Lābhī, *m.* one who gains much.
 Likhana, *nt.* writing.
 Likhita, *p.p.* written.
 Liṅga, *nt.* gender ; human organ.
 Lipi, *f.* manuscript ; a writing. —bhaṇḍa, *nt.* stationery. —bhaṇḍika, *m.* stationer.
 Luddha, *p.p.* miserly ; greedy.
 Leyya, *nt.* food that should be licked.
 Lekhaka, *m.* scribe ; clerk.

- Lekhāna, *nt.* letter. —gata-karāṇa, *nt.* enrolment; registration. —phalaka, *m.* desk.
 Lekhanī, *f.* pen. —mukha, *nt.* pen-nib.
 Lekhā, *f.* line; writing.
 Lokadhātu, *f.* the universe.
 Lonamaccha, *m.* salted fish.
 Lonī, *f.* lagoon; salt basin.
 Locana, *nt.* eye.
 Loma, *nt.* hair on the body.
 Lobha, *m.* avarice.
 Loha, *nt.* metal. —khādaka, *m.* file.
 Lohita, *a.* red, *nt.* blood.
 Lohitaṅka, *m.* ruby.
 Vaka, *m.* wolf.
 Vakka, *nt.* kidney.
 Vagguli, *f.* small bat.
 Vaṅka, *a.* dishonest; crooked.
 Vacca, *nt.* dung; excrement. —kuṭi, *f.* lavatory.
 Vaccha, *m.* calf.
 Vajira, *nt.* diamond.
 Vajjeti, *v.* avoids; gives up.
 Vajjhappatta, *a.* condemned.
 Vaṇcaka, *m.* a cheat; impostor.
 Vaṭṭa, *a.* round.
 Vaṭṭati, *v.* it behoves.
 Vaḍḍhakī, *m.* carpenter. —sālā, *f.* carpenter's shed.
 Vaḍḍhati, *v.* grows; increases.
 Vaḍḍhita, *p.p.* grown; increased.
 Vaṇa, *nt.* wound; sore. —paṭicchādaka, *m.* bandage.
 Vanita, *p.p.* wounded.
 Vanṭa, *nt.* stalk; pedicel.
 Vanna, *m.* colour; a letter; a type. —yojaka, *m.* compositor. —sodhaka, *m.* proof-reader.
 Vati, *f.* fence.
 Vatta, *nt.* duty; service.
 Vattati, *v.* exists.
 Vattamāna, *a.* existing, *m.* present time. —māne, *loc.* during.
 Vattu, *m.* sayer.
 Vatthi, *f.* abdomen; a syringe.
 Vatthika, *m.* dealer in cloth.
 Vatthu, *nt.* site; story; a thing.
 Vadaññū, *a.* charitable.
 Vadha, *m.* punishment; killing. —ka, *m.* executioner.
 Vadhū, *f.* woman; daughter-in-law.
 Vadana, *nt.* face.
 Vanakukkuṭa, *m.* pheasant.

- Vanappati, *m.* a tree that bears fruit without blossoms.
 Vandati, *v.* bows down.
 Vandākā, *f.* parasite plant.
 Vapati, *v.* sows.
 Vapu, *nt.* the body.
 Vamati, *v.* vomits.
 Vamathu, *m.* vomiting.
 Vammika, *m.* white ant-hill.
 Vammita, *p.p.* vammī, *a.* armoured.
 Vaya, *m.* age; expense.
 Vara, *m.* a grant; boon, *a.* noble.
 Varaṇa, *m.* tapia tree.
 Varattā, *f.* thong.
 Varūtha, *m.* fender of a carriage.
 Valaya, *m.* bangle.
 Valāhaka, *m.* cloud.
 Vallibha, *m.* water melon.
 Valira, *a.* squint eyed.
 Vallūra, *nt.* dried meat.
 Vasanatṭhāna, *nt.* abode.
 Vasā, *f.* lymph.
 Vasu, *m.* wealth.
 Vasudhā, *f.* earth.
 Vassāna, *m.* rainy season.
 Vahati, *v.* bears; holds.
 Vaḷavā, *f.* mare.
 Vaṇsa, *m.* lineage; a trumpet.
 Vācuggataṇ karoti, learns by heart.
 Vāceti, *v.* reads.
 Vāṇijanāvā, *f.* merchant vessel.
 Vāta, *m.* wind. —kumbha, *m.* papaw. —kopa, *m.* excess of wind. —aṇḍa, *nt.* elephantiasis of scrotum. —pāna, *nt.* window. —ratta, *nt.* rheumatism. —sūla, *nt.* colic.
 Vātiṅgana, *m.* brinjal.
 Vādaka, *m.* musician.
 Vādita, *nt.* music.
 Vādeti, *v.* sounds a musical instrument.
 Vāmana, *m.* a dwarf.
 Vāyana, *nt.* weaving; blowing of the wind.
 Vāyita, *p.p.* woven.
 Vārita, *p.p.* prevented.
 Vāreti, *v.* prevents.
 Vāsa, *m.* living; abode. —cuṇṇa, *nt.* toilet powder.
 Vāsana, *nt.* perfuming.
 Vāsi, *f.* adze. —daṇḍa, *m.* handle of a knife or adze. —phala, *nt.* blade of a knife.
 Vāhaka-pasu, *m.* beast of burden.
 Vāhana, *nt.* vehicle.

- Vāhasā, *ind.* through the influence of.
 Vāla, *m.* beast of prey. —*ṇḍupaka*, *m.* a brush. —*vijani*, *f.* yak's tail.
 Vikiṇṇa, *p.p.* strewn over.
 Vikirati, *v.* scatters.
 Vigamana, *nt.* refraining.
 Vikkita, *p.p.* sold.
 Vicchikā, *f.* scorpion.
 Vijambhanā, *f.* yawning; arousing.
 Vijjā, *f.* knowledge; science.
 Vijjāyatana, *nt.* seat of learning.
 Vijjālaya, *m.* college.
 Vijju, *f.* lightning. —*cakka-yuga*, *nt.* motor cycle. —*ratha*, *m.* tram-car.
 Vijjhati, *v.* shoots; bores.
 Vijjhana, *nt.* shooting; boring.
 Viññātu, *m.* one who knows.
 Viññāya, *abs.* having known.
 Viññāpetu, *m.* instructor.
 Viṭapa, *m.* fork of a tree.
 Vitthata, *p.p.* spread out; broad.
 Vitthārayati, *v.* explains.
 Vidatthi, *f.* a span.
 Viddha, *p.p.* shot; bored.
 Viddhānsana, *nt.* destruction; demolition.
 Vidhavā, *f.* widow.
 Vidhātu, *m.* creator; commander.
 Vidhāya, *abs.* having done or commanded.
 Vinatṭha, *p.p.* lost; ruined.
 Vinataka, *m.* antarctic zone.
 Vinayana, *nt.* discipline; training.
 Vinā, *ind.* except; without.
 Vināti, *v.* weaves.
 Vinicchaya, *m.* judgement; decision. —*ṭṭhāna*, *nt.* law court. —*sālā*, *f.* law-court. —*amacca*, *m.* judge. —*āsana*, *nt.* the bench.
 Vinicchita, *p.p.* decided.
 Viniccheti, *v.* decides; judges.
 Vinītassa, *m.* trained horse.
 Viparāmosa, *m.* highway robbery.
 Vipina, *nt.* wilderness.
 Vipulajala, *a.* that with copious water.
 Vibhajja, *abs.* having divided or analysed.
 Vimukha, *a.* turned against.
 Vibhītakī, *f.* myrobalana belerica.
 Viya, *ind.* like; as (in comparison).
 Viruddha, *a.* hostile; opposite. —*vāta*, *m.* opposite wind.

- Virūpa, *a.* ugly.
 Viritta, *p.p.* purged.
 Virecana, *nt.* purgative.
 Vireceti, *v.* purges.
 Viroceti, *v.* shines.
 Virodha, *m.* opposition.
 Vilapanta, *pr.p.* lamenting.
 Vilāsamandira, *nt.* pleasure house.
 Vilepana, *nt.* unguent.
 Vivaṭa, *p.p.* open; exposed. —*matte*, *loc.* as soon as it was opened.
 Vivadati, *v.* disputes.
 Vivarati, *v.* opens.
 Vivāda, *m.* dispute.
 Vivicca, *abs.* being secluded from.
 Visa, *m. nt.* venom; poison. —*mucchā*, *f.* swoon caused by venom. —*vātajara*, *m.* malarial fever. —*vega*, *m.* force of venom. —*vejja*, *m.* curer of snake bites.
 Visahati, *v.* is able; ventures.
 Visaharāṇa, *nt.* an antidote.
 Visādāpanna, *a.* disappointed.
 Visiṭṭha, *a.* excellent. —*tara*, *a.* more excellent.
 Visuṇ, *adv.* separately.
 Visūcikā, *f.* cholera.
 Vissajjita, *p.p.* spent; explained.
 Vissajjeti, *v.* spends (money); explains.
 Vissasati, *v.* believes.
 Vissarita, *p.p.* forgotten.
 Vissaritvā, *abs.* having forgotten.
 Vissāmasālā, *f.* rest house.
 Vissuta, *a.* renowned.
 Viñāpakkhara, *m.* belly of a lute.
 Vira, *m.* hero.
 Visuttarasata, *nt.* 120.
 Vuṭṭhi, *f.* rain.
 Vutta, *p.p.* said.
 Vuttha, *p.p.* dwelt.
 Vuddhi, *f.* progress.
 Vuyhati, *v.* floats; is borne.
 Vūpasamana, *nt.* pacification.
 Vūḷha, *p.p.* floated.
 Ve, *ind.* certainly.
 Veṭheti, *v.* wraps; twists.
 Venika, *m.* lutanist.
 Venudhama, *m.* flute-player.
 Vedagū, *a.* endowed with highest knowledge.
 Vedanā, *f.* pain; feeling.
 Vedikā, *f.* terrace.
 Vema, *m.* a loom.
 Verambhavāta, *m.* cyclone.
 Velā, *f.* time; shore.
 Vesākha, *m.* May.
 Veḷuriya, *nt.* lapis lazuli.
 Voropeti, *v.* deprives of.

- Vohāra, *m.* usage ; trade.
 Vyañjana, *nt.* curry.
 Vyasana, *nt.* distress.
 Vyādha, *m.* hunter.
 Vyādhi, *m.* sickness.
 Vyāma, *m.* fathom.
 Vyāvata, *a.* busy ; engaged.
 Vyomayāna, *nt.* aeroplane.
 Saka, *a.* one's own.
 Sakata, *m.* cart.
 Sakiṇ, *adv.* once.
 Sakopaj, *adv.* angrily.
 Sakkā, *ind.* it is possible.
 Sakkoti, *v.* is able.
 Sakkonta, *pr.p.* being able.
 Sakkhi, *nt.* evidence. —ka, *m.* witness. —pañjara, *m.* witness-box.
 Sagga, *m.* heaven.
 Saṅkantaroga, *m.* epidemic.
 Saṅkha, *m.* conch shell. —kuṭṭha, *nt.* white leprosy.
 Saṅkhata, *p.p.* repaired ; repaired ; produced by a cause.
 Saṅgaha, *m.* treatment ; treatise.
 Saṅgha, *m.* community. —tthera, *m.* abbot. —rāja, *m.* the pontifex.
 Saṅghāṭa, *m.* wall-plate.
 Sace, *ind.* if.
 Saccavāditā, *f.* truthfulness.
 Sajiva, *m.* Privy Councillor.
 Sajjita, *p.p.* prepared.
 Sajjeti, *v.* prepares.
 Saṭha, *a.* fraudulent, *m.* a rogue.
 Saṇṭhāna, *nt.* shape.
 Saṇḍāsa, *m.* pincers ; tongs.
 Sata, *nt.* hundred. —koṭi, *f.* thousand million. —kkhattuj, *adv.* hundred times. —padī, *m.* centipede. —ma, *a.* hundredth. —vacchara, *nt.* a century. —lakkha, *nt.* ten million. —sahassa, *nt.* hundred thousand.
 Satataṇ, *adv.* frequently.
 Satāvarī, *f.* asparagus.
 Sati, *f.* memory.
 Sattamī, *f.* the seventh day ; the Locative.
 Sattāha, *nt.* a week. —vārena, *adv.* once a week.
 Satti, *f.* javelin.
 Sattusenā, *f.* hostile army.
 Sattha, *nt.* knife ; weapon ; science, *m.* caravan.
 Saddahitabba, *a.* trustworthy.
 Saddala, *m.* grassy land.
 Saddha, *a.* devoted.
 Sanikaṇ, *adv.* slowly.
 Sanivāra, *m.* Saturday.

- Santutṭha, *a.* glad ; contented.
 Santhara, *m.* mattress.
 Santhāgāra, *nt.* town hall.
 Sandesāgāra, *nt.* post office.
 Sandhātu, *m.* joiner.
 Sandhāreti, *v.* bears ; forbears.
 Sandhi, *f.* joint ; union.
 Sannaddha, *p.p.* armoured.
 Sannipatati, *v.* assembles.
 Sannipāta, *m.* assembly. —jara, *m.* enteric fever.
 Sannīra, *m.* king coconut.
 Sapatta, *m.* enemy.
 Sapadi, *ind.* instantly.
 Sapati, *v.* swears.
 Sappagabbha, *a.* proud ; audacious.
 Sappadāthā, *f.* fang of a serpent.
 Sappāyabhojana, *nt.* beneficial food.
 Sabbaññū, *m.* the Omniscient.
 Sabbassaharaṇa, *nt.* confiscation of one's whole estate.
 Sabhā, *f.* committee.
 Sama, *a.* even ; equal.
 Samagga, *a.* united.
 Samana, *m.* monk.
 Samantā, *adv.* around.
 Samaya, *m.* time ; religion.
 Samaj, *adv.* equally ; evenly.
 Samāna, *a.* equal ; similar.
 Samāhita, *p.p.* composed of mind.
 Samiddhākārena, *adv.* successfully.
 Samikaraṇa, *nt.* comparison ; levelling.
 Samuddagamana, *nt.* voyage.
 Samullasita, *p.p.* splendid.
 Sampaṭicchanta, *pr.p.* acknowledging.
 Sampati, *adv.* now.
 Sampatta, *p.p.* arrived at.
 Sampanna, *a.* prosperous ; possessed with.
 Sambandha, *a.* connected, *m.* connection.
 Samma, dear friend. (*Voc.*)
 Sammajjani, *f.* broom.
 Sammajjati, *v.* sweeps.
 Sammata, *p.p.* agreed upon ; accepted.
 Sammā, *ind.* well ; rightly.
 Sammukhā, *adv.* in the presence of.
 Sammodamāna, *pr.p.* rejoicing.
 Sayañjāta, *a.* self-born.
 Sayana, *nt.* bed ; something to sleep on. —pālaka, *m.* Lord Chamberlain.

- Sayaṇ, *ind.* oneself. —vaṭṭa-
ka, *m.* motor car. —bhū,
m. self-born.
- Sayaniggaha, *nt.* bedroom.
- Sayita, *p.p.* slept.
- Sara, *m.* an arrow ; a vowel ;
a musical note.
- Sarāva, *m.* lid for a pot.
- Salabha, *m.* grasshopper.
- Salākā, *f.* a pin ; a slip of
wood ; a lot.
- Salla, *nt.* a pike ; surgical
instrument, *m.* porcupine.
—katta, *m.* surgeon.
—kattiya, *nt.* surgery.
—kamma, *nt.* surgical
operation.
- Sallakkhita, *p.p.* taken into
account.
- Sallahuka, *a.* not heavy ;
light.
- Sallāpa, *m.* friendly talk.
- Sasa, *m.* hare.
- Sasī, *m.* moon.
- Sasura, *m.* father-in-law.
- Sassatika, *a.* eternal.
- Sassu, *f.* mother-in-law.
- Sahabhāgi, *m.* partner.
- Sahasā, *ind.* instantly.
- Sahassa, *nt.* thousand.
- Sahāyaka, *m.* friend ; helper.
- Sahita, *a.* together with.
- Sajvacchara, *nt.* year.
- Saṃsāra, *m.* transmigration.
—gahana, *nt.* wilderness
of rebirth.
- Saṃharati, *v.* folds.
- Sāka, *m.* potherb.
- Sākatika, *m.* carter.
- Sākunika, *m.* fowler.
- Sāṭheyya, *nt.* fraud.
- Sāṇi, *f.* curtain.
- Sādhu, *intj.* well done ! *a.*
good ; virtuous.—tara, *a.*
much better.
- Sānu, *m.* table-land.
- Sāma, *nt.* peace.
- Sāmaggi, *f.* unity.
- Sāmaṇaka, *a.* monastic.
- Sāmaṇera, *m.* novice.
—bhāva, *m.* noviceate.
- Sāmayika, *a.* religious ;
religionist ; temporary.
- Sāmaṇ, *ind.* oneself.
- Saminī, *f.* mistress.
- Sāyati, *v.* tastes.
- Sāyita, *p.p.* tasted.
- Sārathi, *m.* driver ; chario-
teer.
- Sāribā, *f.* sarsaparilla.
- Sāla, *m.* brother-in-law ; a
sal tree.
- Sālikā, *f.* gracula religiosa.
- Sālohita, *m.* blood-relation.
- Sāvaṇa, *m.* August.
- Sāvaṇā, *f.* proclamation.
- Sāveti, *v.* proclaims.

- Sāsa, *m.* asthma.
- Sāsana, *nt.* advice ; letter ;
teaching. —patta, *nt.*
notepaper. —hāraka, *m.*
messenger. —āvaraṇa, *nt.*
envelope (for a letter).
- Sāhasa, *nt.* violence.
- Sāhicca, *nt.* literature.
- Sikhaṇḍa, *m.* peacock's tail.
- Sikkā, *f.* pingo basket.
- Sikhā, *f.* crest ; tuft of hair.
- Sikhī, *m.* fire ; peacock.
- Sikkhati, *v.* learns ; prac-
tises.
- Sikkhāpaka, *m.* tutor.
- Sikkhāpeti, *v.* teaches ;
trains.
- Siggu, *nt.* horse-radish.
- Siṅga, *nt.* horn.
- Siṅgivera, *nt.* ginger.
- Siṅghānikā, *f.* snot.
- Sijjhati, *v.* happens.
- Sitthaka, *nt.* wax.
- Sithila, *a.* loose.
- Siddhattha, *m.* mustard.
- Siniddha, *a.* smooth.
- Sindhava, *m.* rock-salt ;
horse born in Sindh.
- Sippakalā, *f.* handicraft.
- Sippasālā, *f.* technical
school.
- Sippamūla, *nt.* fees to learn
a craft.
- Sippi, *f.* oyster.
- Sippī, *m.* artisan.
- Sibbati, *v.* sews.
- Sibbanayanta, *nt.* sewing
machine.
- Sibbita, *p.p.* sewn.
- Simbalī, *m.* silk cotton tree.
- Silā, *f.* stone. —patthara,
m. slate. —lekhanī, *f.* slate
pencil. —vaḍḍhakī, *m.*
sculptor.
- Sivikā, *f.* litter.
- Sissanivāsa, *m.* hostle.
- Sītala, *a.* cool.
- Simā, *f.* limit ; chapter
house for monks.
- Sīpada, *nt.* elephantiasis of
the leg.
- Sīsa, *nt.* head. —kapāla, *m.*
skull. —cheda, *m.* behe-
ading. —rujā, *f.* headache.
—veṭhana, *nt.* turban.
- Sīla, *nt.* virtue ; observance
of precepts.
- Sīhapañjara, *m.* window
with a balcony.
- Sīhāsana, *nt.* throne.
- Sukka, *a.* white, *nt.* semen
virile. —vāra, *m.* Friday.
- Sukha, *nt.* comfort ; ease.
- Sukhaṇa, *m.* auspicious
moment.
- Sukhuma, *a.* sublime ; fine.
- Sukhena, *adv.* easily.

- Sukkhā, *a.* dried. —maccha, *m.* dried fish.
 Sukkhāpeti, *v.* makes dry.
 Sugandha, *a.* having good smell, *m.* perfume.
 Suṅka, *m.* toll ; tax.
 Suñña, *a.* empty.
 Sunanta, *pr.p.* hearing.
 Sunisā, *f.* daughter-in-law.
 Sutta, *nt.* thread, *p.p.* slept.
 Sudassana, *a.* handsome, *m.* north pole.
 Suddha, *a.* clean ; unmixed.
 Sunakhī, *f.* a bitch.
 Sundara, *a.* good.
 Supina, *nt.* dream. —rajja, *nt.* dream-land.
 Supinaṃ passati, dreams.
 Suppa, *m.* winnowing basket.
 Sumana, *a.* cheerful.
 Surāsonḍa, *m.* drunkard.
 Suriyaggāha, *m.* eclipse of the sun.
 Suriyodaya, *m.* sun-rise.
 Surūpa, *a.* handsome.
 Suvaṇṇa, *nt.* gold. —kāra, *m.* goldsmith.
 Suva, *m.* parrot.
 Susāna, *nt.* cemetery.
 Susīla, *a.* of good conduct.
 Susu, *a.* young, *m.* a young one.
 Suhada, *m.* friend, *a.* friendly.
 Sūkaramaṇsa, *nt.* pork.
 Sūkarika, *m.* dealer in swine.
 Sukarī, *f.* sow.
 Sūci, *f.* needle. —ghara, *nt.* needle case.
 Sūda, *m.* cook.
 Sūnu, *m.* son.
 Sūpa, *m.* curry.
 Sūla, *nt.* stake ; pike. —āropaṇa, *nt.* impalement.
 Sekhara, *m.* chaplet.
 Setṭhabhāva, *m.* eminence.
 Setṭhādhipikarāṇa, *nt.* Supreme Court.
 Setacchatta, *nt.* parasol.
 Seda, *m.* sweat. —kamma, *nt.* steam bath.
 Sedita, *p.p.* seethed.
 Sena, *m.* hawk.
 Senā, *f.* army. —nī,—pati, *m.* head of an army.
 —vyūha, *m.* array of troops.
 Semha, *nt.* phelm. —roga, *m.* influenza.
 Seyyathidaṇ, *ind.* namely.
 Sevaka, *m.* attendant.
 Sevati, *v.* associates ; serves.
 Sevāla, *m.* moss.
 Sogata, *a.* Buddhist, *m.* a Buddhist.
 Soṇḍika, *m.* dealer in liquor.

- Soṇḍi, *f.* rocky pool.
 Sotu, *m.* hearer.
 Sotthisālā, *f.* sanatorium.
 Sopāṇa, *m.* ladder ; stairs.
 Sopha, *m.* swelling.
 Sobhaggappatta, *a.* graceful.
 Sobhana, *a.* fair.
 Sobbha, *m.* water pool.
 Haṭa, *p.p.* carried ; taken away.
 Haṭṭha, *p.p.* glad.
 Haṭha, *m.* violence.
 Hata, *p.p.* killed.
 Hattha, *m.* hand ; a cubit. —tala, *nt.* palm (of the hand). —puñchana, *nt.* handkerchief. —lañcha, *m.* signature. —vaṭṭaka, *m.* rickshaw.
 Hatthi, *m.* elephant. —atthara, *m.* elephant rug. —ācariya, *m.* trainer of elephants. —āroha, *m.* driver of an elephant. —kappana, *m.* trappings for an elephant. —gopaka, *m.* elephant keeper.
 Hadaya, *nt.* heart.
 Hanana, *nt.* killing.
 Hanati, *v.* kills.
 Hanukā, *f.* jaw.
 Handa, *ind.* well then.
 Harita, *a.* green.
 Haritāla, *nt.* yellow pigment.
 Haritaki, *f.* yellow myrobalana.
 Have, *ind.* certainly.
 Hasati, *v.* laughs.
 Haḷiddi, *f.* turmeric.
 Haṇsa, *m.* swan.
 Hā, *intj.* alas ! ah !
 Hāra, *m.* necklace.
 Hikkāra, *m.* hic-cough.
 Hiṅgu, *nt.* asafoetida.
 Hintāla, *m.* marshy date palm.
 Hima, *nt.* ice. —pāta, *m.* snow-storm.
 Himavantu, *m.* the Himalayas.
 Hirañña, *nt.* gold bullion.
 Hīna, *a.* mean ; humble ; low. —jacca, *a.* of the low caste.
 He, *ind.* I say.
 Heṭṭhā, *adv.* below.
 Heti, *f.* spear.
 Hetu, *m.* cause.
 Hemanta, *m.* winter.
 Hoti, *v.* is ; becomes.
 Horā, *f.* hour. —locana, *nt.* a watch or clock.

ENGLISH-PALI

- A*, eka, *a*.
Abandoned, catta ; vissaṭṭha ; chaḍḍita, *p.p.*
Abbot, saṅghatthera ; āramādhīpati, *m.*
Abdomen, adhokucchi, *m.f.*
Able, sakkonta, *pr.p.*
Abode, nivāsa, *m.* vasaṇa-
 aṭṭhāna, *nt.*
Above, upari, *adv.*
Abroad, paradese, *adv.*
Abstinence from food, anasanna, *nt.*
Abuse, nindā, *f.* akkosa, *m.*
Abuses, nindati ; akkosati, *v.*
Access, pavesa, *m.*
Accordingly, tad anurūpaṃ ;
 yathārahaṃ, *adv.*
Account, gaṇanā, *f.*
Accused, cuditaka, *m.*
Acknowledging, sampatic-
 chanta, *pr.p.*
Across, tiro ; tiriyaṃ, *adv.*
Actor, naṭa, *m.*
Actress, nāṭikā, *f.*
Aeroplane, vyomayāna, *nt.*
Address, lipinaya, *m.*
Addresses, āmanteti ; deseti.
Admission, pavesana, *nt.*
Adze, vāsi, *f.*
Afraid, bhīta, *p.p.*
- After*, pacchā, *ad.* — *a long*
time, cirena, *adv.* — *noon*,
 aparāṇha, *m.* — *that*,
 atha ; anantaraṃ, *adv.*
Afterwards, pacchā, *adv.*
Again, puna, *ind.* — *and*
 again, punappuna, *ind.*
Age, āyu, *nt.* vaya, *m.*
Agrees, anumaññati ; anu-
 ñāti, *v.* — *to*, ruccati, *v.*
Agreed upon, sammata, *p.p.*
Ah ! hā ; aho, *intj.*
Ailment, vyādhi, *m.* — *of*
joints, pabbavātābādha,
m.
Ails, rujati, *v.*
Alas ! abhūme ; aho.
Alkali, khāra, *nt.*
All, sabba ; sakala, *a.*
Ally, mittasenā, *f.*
Alms-hall, dānasālā, *f.*
Aloe wood, agaru, *nt.*
Alongside, m. aṅkola, *m.*
Also, ca ; api, *ind.*
Altar, pūjāsana, *nt.*
Although, tathā pi, *ind.*
Always, sadā ; satataṃ, *adv.*
Amphisbaena, deḍḍubha, *m.*
Ammunition, yuddhopaka-
 raṇa, *nt.*
Amount, mattā, *f.* pamāṇa,
nt.

- Amputation*, aṅgaccheda, *m.*
Ancestral, paramparāgata,
a.
Anchor, nāvaṅkusa, *m.*
Ancient, porāṇa, *a.*
And, ca ; api, *ind.*
Anecdote, saṅkhitta-pavatti,
f.
Anger, kodha ; kopa, *m.*
Angrily, sakopaṃ, *adv.*
Angry, kuddha, *p.p.*
Ankle, goppaka, *m.*
Annual, anuvassika, *a.*
Anointing, abbhañjana, *nt.*
Anoints, abbhañjati ; añ-
 jati.
Another, añña ; apara, *a.*
 — *day*, aññadā, *adv.*
 — *way*, aññathā, *adv.*
Answer, paṭivacana ; paṭi-
 sāsana, *nt.*
Answers, vissajjeti ; paṭiva-
 canaṃ deti.
Ant, pipilikā ; kipillikā, *f.*
 — *hill*, vammika, *m.*
Antidote, visaharaṇa, *nt.*
Anus, guda, *nt.*
Anvil, adhikaraṇī, *f.*
Anywhere, yattha katthaci,
adv.
Appearing, dissamāna, *a.*
Appears, dissati ; paññā-
 yati.
- Appendicitis*, antagaṇṭhikā,
f.
April, Cittamāsa, *m.*
Approach, sampatti, *f.*
 pāpuṇa, *nt.*
Aquatic, jalaja ; jalacara, *a.*
Archer, dhanuddhara, *m.*
Arctic zone, Kāravika, *m.*
Argues, vivadati, *v.*
Arm, bāhu, *m.* — *pit*, kac-
 cha, *m.*
Armour, kavaca, *m.* — *ed*,
 vammita ; sannaddha,
p.p.
Army, camū ; yuddhasenā,
f.
Around, samantā, *adv.*
Array of troops, senāvyūha,
m.
Arrived, sampatta, *p.p.*
Arrives, pappoti ; pāpuṇāti,
v.
Arrow, sara ; bāṇa, *m.*
Artery, dhamanī, *f.*
Artillery, nāliyantasenā, *f.*
Artisan, sippī, *m.*
Artist, citta-kāra, *m.*
As, yathā ; viya, *ind.* — *far*
as, yāva ; yāvata, *ind.*
 — *soon as (he) went*,
 gatamatte.
Asafoetida, hiṅgu, *nt.*
Ascended, ārūḷha, *p.p.*
Ascends, āruhati, *v.*

- Ash*, chārikā, *f.* bhasma, *nt.*
Aside, ekamantaṇ, *adv.*
Asked by, puṭṭha; yācita, *p.p.*
Asparagus, satāvārī, *f.*
Assembles, sannipatati, *v.*
Associates, sevati; bhajati, *v.*
Asthma, sāsa, *m.*
Astringent, kasāva, *a.*
Astrologer, muhuttika, *m.*
Attendant, sevaka, *m.* — *on a patient*, gilānupaṭṭhāka, *m.*
Attempts, ussahati; vāyamaṭi, *v.*
At first, paṭhamāṇ, *adv.*
At that moment, tāvade; taṅkhaṇaṇ, *adv.*
Audacious, sappagabbha, *a.*
August, Sāvaṇa, *m.*
Aunt, (maternal uncle's wife): mātulānī, *f.* (father's sister): pitucchā, *f.*
Auspicious moment, sukhaṇa, *m.*
Author, ganthakāra, *m.*
Authoritative, āṇāsampaṇṇa; mahesakkha, *a.*
Avarice, lobha, *m.*
Avoids, vajjeti, *v.*
Awakened, pabuddha, *p.p.*
Awakener, bodhetu, *m.*
Awakes, pabujjhati, *v.*
- Awl*, ārā, *f.*
Axe, pharasu, *m.*
Axle, akkha, *m.*
Back, piṭṭhi, *f.* — *bone*, piṭṭhikaṇṭaka, *nt.*
Bad, asundara, *a.* — *smelling*, duggandha, *a.*
Bag, pasibbaka, *m.*
Bail, pāṭibhoga, *m.*
Baker, pūpakāra, *m.*
Balance, tulā, *f.* — *ed*, tulita, *p.p.*
Balances, tuletī, *v.*
Bald, khallāṭa, *a.*
Bamboo, veṇu; veḷu, *m.*
Bandage, vanapaṭicchādaka, *m.*
Bangle, valaya, *nt.* — *for arm*, keyūra, *nt.* — *for feet*, nūpura, *m.*
Bank (of a river, etc.), kūla, *nt.* further —, pāra, *nt.* near —, ora, *nt.*
Bank, dhanāgara, *nt.*
Banana, kadali, *f.*
Banner, ketu, *m.* patākā, *f.*
Banyan tree, nigrodha, *m.*
Barber, nahāpita, *m.* — *shop*, nahāpitasālā, *f.*
Barley, yava, *m.*
Bark, taca, *m.*
Barn, koṭṭhaka, *m.*
Barrack, yodhanivāsa, *m.*
Basin, thāli, *f.*

- Basket*, piṭaka, *nt.*
Bassia-tree, madhuka, *m.*
Bastian, uddāpa, *m.*
Bat, small, vagguli, *f.* — *large*, jatukā, *f.*
Bathes (oneself), nahāyati, *v.*
Bathing, nahāyanta, *pr.p.* — *closet*, nahānakotṭhaka, *nt.* — *clothe*, jalasāṭikā, *f.* — *place*, nahānatittha, *nt.*
Battle, yuddha, *nt.* — *axe*, yuddhakuṭṭhārī, *f.* — *field*, yuddhabhūmi, *f.*
Battalion, añika, *m.*
Bayonet, mahāchūrikā, *f.*
Bdellium, guggulu, *m.*
Beak, mukhatuṇḍa, *nt.*
Beam, tulā, *f.*
Bean, māsa, *m.*
Bear, accha, *m.*
Beard, massu, *nt.*
Bearer, dhāretu, *m.*
Bears, vahati, *v.*
Beast, pasu, *m.* — *of burden*, vāhaka-pasu, *m.* — *of prey*, vāla, *m.*
Beaten, pahaṭa, *p.p.*
Beats (a drum), vādeti, *v.*
Beautiful, surūpa; abhirūpa.
Beauty, rūpasobhā, *f.*
Becomes, bhavati; hoti. — *full*, pūrati, *v.*
- Because*, yato; yasmā—tasmā, *ind.*
Bed, mañca, *m.* sayana, *nt.* — *room*, sayaniggaha, *nt.* — *sheet*, mañcattharaṇa, *nt.*
Bee, madhukara, *m.* — *s-wax*, madhusittha, *nt.*
Before, purā; purato, *adv.* — *hand*, paṭigacca, *adv.* — *long*, aciraṇ, *adv.*
Beggar, yācaka, *m.*
Begged, yācita, *p.p.*
Begins, ārabhati, *v.* — *ning*, ārambha, *m.* — *ning from*, pabhuti, *ind.*
Begs, yācati, *v.*
Begun, āradha, *p.p.*
Beheading, sisaccheda, *m.*
Behind, pacchato, *ind.*
Being, *a.* honta, *pr.p.* — *late* cirāyitvā, *abs.* — *tired*, kilanta, *p.p.*
Belfry, ghaṇṭāthambha, *m.*
Belief, laddhi; diṭṭhi, *f.*
Believes, vissasati; sadda-hati.
Bell, ghaṇṭā, *f.*
Bellowing, dhamana, *nt.*
Bellows, gaggārī, *f.*
Belly, kucchi, *m.f.* — *of a lute*, vīṇāpokkhara, *m.*
Belonged, āyatta, *p.p.*
Below, heṭṭhā, adho, *adv.*

- Belt*, kāyabandhana, *nt.*
Benevolence, mettā, *f.*
Bench, nisidana-phalaka, *m.*
Beneficial, hitakara, *adj.*
 — food, sappāyabhojana, *nt.*
Bent down, onata, *p.p.*
Best, sundaratara, *adj.*
Betel, tambūla, *nt.* — vine,
 nāgalatā, *f.* — server,
 tambūlapelā, *f.*
Between, antarā, *adv.*
Beverage, pānaka, *nt.*
Big, mahanta, *adj.* — jar,
 arañjara, *m.*
Bile, pitta, *nt.*
Binds, bandhati, *v.*
Billion, koṭilakkha, *nt.*
 — billion, koṭippakoṭi, *f.*
Billious, pittādihika. — dy-
 sentery, pakkhandikā, *f.*
 — ness, pittabbhama, *m.*
Billow, kallola, *m.*
Bird's singing, kūjana, *nt.*
Birth, jāti; nibbatti, *f.*
Bitch, sunakhī, *f.*
Bites, dasati, *v.*
Bitten, datṭha, *p.p.*
Bitter, titta, *adj.* — gourd,
 kāravella, *m.*
Black, kaṇha, *adj.* — ant,
 kālakipillikā, *f.* — board,
 kālaphalaka, *m.* — smith,
 kammāra, *m.*
Blanket, kambala, *nt.*
 — dealer, kambalika, *m.*
Blazed, āditta; jalita, *p.p.*
Blind, andha, *adj. n.*
Blood, rudhira; lohita, *nt.*
 — relation, sālohita, *m.*
Blue, nīla, *adj.* — jay, kiki,
m.
Blunt, kuṇṭha, *adj.*
Blows, dhameti. — ing,
 dhamana, *nt.* dhamenta,
pr.p.
Boa, ajagara, *m.*
Board, (wooden): phalaka,
m. (committee): vidhā-
 yakasabhā, *f.* (of a ship):
 nāvātala, *nt.*
Body, kāya; attabhāva, *m.*
 — guard, aṇikaṭṭha, *m.*
Boat, doṇi, *f.*
Boil, n. gaṇḍa, *m.*
Boils, pacati. *v.* — ed, pak-
 ka; pacita, *p.p.*
Bolt, aggala, *nt.*
Bone, aṭṭhi, *nt.*
Book, potthaka, *m.* — bind-
 er, potthaka-sibbaka, *m.*
Bo-tree, assattha; bodhidu-
 ma, *m.*
Boon, vara, *m.*
Boring, vinivijjhana, *nt.*
Born, jāta; uppanna, *p.p.*
Borne, dhārita, *p.p.*

- Both*, ubhaya, *adj.* — ways,
 ubhayathā, *adv.*
Bottle, nālīkā, *f.* kācatumba,
m.
Bought, kīta, *p.p.*
Bow, dhanu, *nt.* — of a
 lute, viṇākoṇa, *m.*
Bowels, anta, *nt.*
Bowl, patta, *nt.*
Box, mañjūsā, *f.*
Boy, dāraka; kumāra, *m.*
 — of good parentage, kula-
 putta, *m.*
Bracelet, valaya, *m.* kara-
 bhūsā, *f.*
Brain, matthaluṅga, *nt.*
Branch, sākhā, *f.*
Brass, riri, *f.*
Brave, nibbhaya; vīra.
Brahmanism, brāhmaṇa-
 dhamma, *m.*
Bread, godhumapūpa, *m.*
 — fruit, labuja, *m.*
Breaks, bhindati; bhañjati,
v.t. bhijjati, *v.i.* — ing,
 bhijjana, *nt.* — ing, bhañ-
 janta, *pr.p.*
Breast, ura, *m.* — of a
 woman, thana; payo-
 dhara, *m.*
Bred, posita, *p.p.*
Brick, giṇjakā, *f.*
Bridge, setu, *m.*
Bridle, mukhādhāna, *nt.*
Bright, bhāsura; pabhass-
 ara, *adj.* — er, adhikappa-
 bha, *adj.*
Brilliant, jutimantu, *adj.*
Brings, āharati; āneti, *v.*
 — up. poseti. — er, upa-
 netu; āhattu, *m.* — ing,
 āharanta, *pr.p.*
Brinjal, vātiṅga, *m.*
Broad, vitthata, *adj.*
Broken, bhinna; bhaṭṭha,
p.p.
Broker, kayavikkayika, *m.*
Bronze, kaṇsa, *m.* — vessel,
 kaṇsabhājana, *nt.*
Broom, sammajjanī, *f.*
Brother, bhātu, *m.* — in-
 law, sāla, *m.*
Brought, āhaṭa, *p.p.* — up,
 posita, *p.p.*
Brown, piṅga, *adj.*
Brush, koccha; vālaṇḍu-
 paka, *m.*
Bubble, bubbula, *nt.*
Bud, makula, *nt.*
Buddhism, Buddhasāsana,
nt.
Buddhist, Sogata; Buddha-
 sāvaka, *m.* — monk,
 bhikkhu, *m.*
Buffalo, mahisa, *m.*
Bug, maṅkuṇa, *m.*
Bulky, thūla, *adj.*
Bunch, mañjarī, *f.*

- Bundle*, bhaṇḍikā, *f.*
Burden, bhāra, *m.*
Buries, nikhaṇati, *v.*
Burns, jhāpeti, *v.t.* dayhati, *v.i.*
Burnt, daḍḍha, *p.p.*
Busy, vyāvaṭa, *adj.*
But, tathā pi. *ind.*
Butcher, māgavika; goghātaka, *m.*
Butter, nonīta, *nt.* — milk, takka, *nt.*
Buys, kiṇāti, *v.* —ing, kiṇanta, *pr.p.*
By how much, kittāvatā, *ind.*
By and by, anupubbena, *adv.*
Cabbage, golapatta, *nt.*
Cake, pūva, *m.*
Calf, vaccha; potaka, *m.*
Calico, kappāsika, *nt.*
Calls near, pakkosati, *v.*
Calm, santa; vupasanta, *adj.* —ness, upasama, *m.* santi, *f.*
Camel, oṭṭha, *m.*
Camp, khandhāvāra, *m.*
Camphor, kappūra, *m. nt.*
Canal, jalamātikā, *f.*
Candidate, apekkhaka; āyācaka, *m.*
Candy, khaṇḍa (-sakkarā), *f.*
Cannon, mahāagginālī, *f.*
Canoe, doṇi, *f.*
Cap, āvaraṇa; sisāvaraṇa, *nt.*
Captain, niyāmaka, *m.*
Car, ratha, *m.*
Caravan, sattha, *m.* — leader, satthavāha, *m.*
Cardamom, elā, *f.*
Carpenter, vaḍḍhaki, *m.* —bee, bhamara, *m.* —'s line, kālasutta, *nt.* —'s shed, vaḍḍhakisālā, *f.*
Carpel, kojava, *m.*
Carriage, sandana, *m.*
Carries, harati; neti.
Carrying, haranta, *pr.p.*
Cart, sakata, *m.* —er, sākaṭika, *m.*
Carver of ivory, dantakāra, *m.*
Cascade, nijjhara, *m.*
Case, (law suit), aṭṭa, *nt.* (covering): kosa, *m.*
Caste, kula, *nt.*
Cat's eye, veḷuriya, *nt.*
Catarrah, pināsa, *m.*
Cattle, go, *m.*
Caught, gahita; baddha, *p.p.*
Cause, n. hetu, *m.*
Causes, kāreti, *v.*
Cavalier, assārohi, *m.*
Cavalry, assasenā, *f.*
Cave, guhā, *f.*
Ceases, nivattati, *v.*
Cedar, khadira, *m.*

- Celestial*, dibba, *adj.* — tree, kapparukkha; devaduma, *m.*
Cement, kālacuṇṇa, *nt.*
Cemetery, susāna, *nt.*
Centipede, satapadī, *m.*
Century, satavacchara, *nt.*
Central, majjhima; padhāna, *adj.*
Certain, aññatara. —ly. addhā; ve; have; dhuvaṇ; jātu; ekantaṇ; kāmāṇ.
Ceylon, Sihalaḍīpa; Laṅkāḍīpa, *m.*
Chair, piṭha, *nt.*
Chameleon, kakaṇṭaka, *m.*
Chance, vāra; otāra, *m.*
Chaplain, purohita, *m.*
Chaplet, sekkhara, *m.*
Chapter, pariccheda, *m.* — house, simāghara, *nt.*
Charcoal, aṅgāra, *m.*
Charitable, cāgasīli, *adj.*
Chariot, assaratha, *m.* — body, rathapañjara, *m.* — pole, dhura, *nt.* — rug, rathatthara, *m.*
Charioteer, sārathi, *m.*
Cheater, saṭha; vañcaka, *m.*
Cheek, kapola, *m.*
Chemical, rasāyana, *nt.*
Chemist, rasāyanika, *m.*
Cheerful, sumana; attama-na, *adj.*
Cherishes, mamāyati, *v.*
Children, dāraka, *m.*
Chillie, marica, *nt.*
Chin, cubuka, *nt.*
Chisel, nikhādāna, *nt.*
Cholera, visūcikā, *f.*
Chopping, tacchana, *nt.*
Chosen, uccinita, *p.p.* — beauty, nagarasobhinī, *f.*
Christ, birth of, Kiṭṭhupatti, *f.*
Church, devaṭṭhāna, *nt.*
Circular, cakkākāra, *adj.*
Citizen, nāgarika, *m.*
Citron, mātuluṅga, *m.*
City, nagara; pura, *nt.* — gate, gopura, *nt.* — of Nāgas, Nāgapurī, *f.* — wall, pākāra, *m.*
Claps hands, appoṭheti.
Clean, suddha, *adj.*
Cleans, sodheti, *v.*
Clear, nimmala; vibhūta, *adj.*
Clerk, lekhaka, *m.*
Clever, paṭu; dakka; nipuṇa, *adj.*
Climbs down, oruhati, *v.*
Climbing, āruhanta, *pr.p.*
Clitoria, girikaṇṇī, *f.*

- Clock*, ghaṭikāyanta, *nt.*
— tower, ghaṭikāthambha,
m.
Cloth, vattha, *nt.* sāṭaka, *m.*
— made of fibre, khoma,
nt. new —, ahata, *nt.* old
—, nantaka, *nt.*
Clothe, nivāsana, *nt.* —ing,
acchādana, *nt.*
Cloud, valāhaka, *m.*
Cluster, thabaka ; gocchaka,
m.
Clove, lavaṅga, *nt.*
Coarse, khara, *adj.*
Cobra, nāga ; phaṇī, *m.*
Cock, kukkuṭa, *m.*
Coconut, nāḷikera, *nt.*
Coercion, balakkāra, *m.*
Coin, jātarūpa, *nt.*
Cold, *n.* sīta, *nt. adj.* sītala.
Collar, gīveyya, *nt.* — bone,
akkhaka, *m.*
Collects, ocināti ; rāsīkaroti,
v.
Colic, udaravātābādha, *m.*
College, vijjālaya, *m.*
Collides, ghaṭṭiyati, *v.i.*
Collyrium, rasañjana, *nt.*
Colour, vaṇṇa, *m.*
Colt, kisora, *m.*
Combines, saṅgyojeti, *v.*
Come, āgata, *p.p.*
Comes, āgacchati, *v.* — to,
pappoti. — into existence,
uppajjati. — out of water,
uttarati, ummujjati, *v.*
Comet, dhūmaketu, *m.*
Comfort, sukha ; phāsu, *nt.*
Coming, āgamana, *nt.* āgac-
chanta, *pr.p.* — into sur-
face, ummujjana, *nt.*
— out, nikkhamana, *nt.*
Command, āṇā, *f.*
Commands, āṇāpeti. —er,
āṇāpaka, *m.*
Commits to memory, vācug-
gataṅ karoti.
Community, saṅgha ; samū-
ha ; gaṇa, *m.*
Comparison, upamāna ; sa-
mīkaraṇa, *nt.*
Compassion, karuṇā ; anu-
kampā, *f.* —ate, kāru-
ṇika ; anukampaka, *adj.*
Compilation (of a book),
ganthakarāṇa, *nt.*
Compluint, codanā, *f.*
Composed (of mind), samā-
hita, *p.p.*
Compositor, vaṇṇayojaka,
m.
Compound, ājira, aṅgaṇa, *nt.*
Conceals, paṭicchādeti ; *v.*
—ed, paṭicchanna, *p.p.*
Conceives, 1. bujjhati, 2.
paṭisandhiṅ gaṇhāti, *v.i.*
—er, boddhu, *m.*

- Conception*, gabbhāvakkhan-
ti, *f.*
Conch, saṅkha, *m.*
Concludes, niccheti, samā-
peti, *v.*
Condemned, āropitavajja,
adj.
Confiscates, rajjāyattaṅ
karoti.—tion of one's whole
estate, sabbassaharaṇa, *nt.*
Confluence, nadisaṅgama, *m.*
Congenial, anukūla ; sam-
modamāna, *adj.*
Congregation, sammelana, *nt.*
sannipāta, *m.*
Connected, sambaddha ;
saṅgyutta, *p.p.*
Consoles, assāseti, *v.*
Constable, rājapurisa, *m.*
Constantly, abhinhaṅ ; ni-
rantaraṅ, *adv.*
Constellation, nakkhatta, *nt.*
Consul, rājānuyutta, *m.*
Consults, sammanteti, *v.*
Consumption, kāsaroga, *m.*
Contemplates, takketi, *v.*
Continent, mahādīpa, *m.*
Contrivance, upāya, *m.*
Controller of revenues, āya-
kammika, *m.*
Cooing, kūjana, *nt.* kūjam-
āna, *pr.p.*
Cook, sūda, *m.*
Cooks, pacati ; randheti, *v.*
—ed, pacita, *p.p.* —ing,
pacana, *nt.* pacanta, *pr.p.*
Copious, vipula, *adj.*
Copper, tamba, *m.*
Copying, paṭilipikaraṇa, *nt.*
Coral, pavāḷa, *nt.* — tree,
kiṇṇuka, *m.*
Coriander, dhaniya, *nt.*
Corn, dhañña, *nt.* — meas-
ure, nāḷi, *f.*
Corporal punishment, kāra-
ṇā, *f.* kāyikavadha, *m.*
Coronation, rajjābhiseka, *m.*
kirīṭapilandhana, *nt.*
Cotton plant, kappāsī, *f.*
Cough, ukkāsaṇa, *nt.*
Couch, pallaṅka, *m.*
Council, mantisabhā, *f.*
— chamber, mantisabhām
andira, *nt.* —lor, mantī, *m.*
Country, raṭṭha, vijita, *nt.*
— folk, jānapadika, *m.*
—side, paccanta, *m.*
Counts, gaṇeti, *v.*
Court, king's, rājabhavana,
nt.
Cousin, (maternal aunt's
son) : matucchāputta, *m.*
(maternal uncle's son) :
mātulaputta, *m.* (paternal
aunt's son) : pitucchā-
putta, *m.* (paternal uncle's
son) : cūlapituputta, *m.*

- Covers*, chādeti ; āvarati, *v.*
 —ed, channa ; āvaṭa, *p.p.*
Cow, gāvī ; dhenu, *f.* —herd,
 gopāla, *m.*
Crab, kakkaṭaka, *m.*
Crane, baka, *m.*
Crashed (into pieces), kha-
 ṇḍākhaṇḍikajāta, *adj.*
Creates, māpeti ; nimmināti,
v.
Creator, māpaka ; vidhātu,
m.
Crest, sikhā, *f.* sikhara, *nt.*
Cricket, (insect), cīrī, *f.*
Cries, rodati, *v.*
Crime, aparādha, *m.*
Cripple, pīṭhasappī, *m.*
Crocodile, kumbhila, *m.*
Crooked, vaṅka ; kuṭila,
adj.
Crosses (over), tarati, atik-
 kamati, *v.* —ing of roads,
 caccara, *nt.* maggasandhi ;
 dvedhāpatha, *m.*
Crow, kāka, *m.* —bar, kha-
 nittī, *f.*
Crown, kirīṭa ; makuṭa, *nt.*
 — of the head, muddhā, *m.*
 — prince, yuvarāja, *m.*
 —ed, abhisitta, *p.p.*
Crucible, mūsā, *f.*
Cruel, duṭṭha ; kakkaḥa,
adj.
Crying, rodanta, *pr.p.*
- Cubit*, ratana, *nt.*
Cucumber, kakkārī, *f.*
Cudgel, muggara, *m.*
Culprit, aparādhī, *m.*
Cultivator, kassaka, *m.*
Cumin seed, jiraka, *nt.*
Cup, casaka, *m.*
Cures, tikicchati, *v.*
Curd, dadhi, *nt.*
Curious, abbhuta ; vimhita,
adj.
Curlew, koṇcā, *f.*
Curry, vyañjana, *nt.* sūpa,
m.
Curtain, sāṇi, *f.*
Customs office, karaggāhā-
 laya, *m.*
Cut, chinna, *p.p.*
Cuts, chindati, *v.* —ter,
 chettu ; chindaka, *m.*
 —ting, chindana, *nt.* chin-
 danta, *pr.p.*
Cyclone, verambhavāta, *m.*
Cymbal, ghana, *nt.*
Dagger, chūrikā, *f.*
Dance, nacca, *nt.*
Dances, naccati, *v.* —er,
 naṭa, *m.* —ing, naccana,
nt.
Dares, visahati, *v.*
Dark, andhakāra ; kāla,
adj. —ness, tama, *m.nt.*
 —brown, kaṇha-pīta, *adj.*
Date palm, khajjūrī, *f.*

- Daughter*, dhītu, *f.* —in-
 law, sunisā, *f.*
Dawn, aruṇodaya, *m.*
Day, divasa, *m.* dina, *nt.*
 — after tomorrow, para-
 suve, *ind.* — before yester-
 day, parahiyo, *ind.*
 —time, divā, *ind.*
Deaf, badhira, *adj. n.*
Dealer in carpets, pāvārika,
m. — in cloth, vatthika, *m.*
 — in liquor, sonḍika, *m.*
 — in oil, telika, *m.* — in
 swine, sūkarika, *m.* — in
 wood, kaṭṭhika, *m.*
Dear, piya ; pemaṇiya, *adj.*
 — friend, piyamitta, *m.*
Death, maraṇa, *nt.* cuti, *f.*
December, Māgasira, *m.*
Decides, niccheti ; tīreti, *v.*
 —ed, nicchita ; tīrita.
Decision, nicchaya, *m.*
Decoction, kasāya, *m.*
Decoity, gāmaghāta, *m.*
Decorates, maṇḍeti ; bhūseti,
v. —ed, maṇḍita, *p.p.*
Deep, gambhīra, *adj.*
Deer, harīṇa, *m.*
Defeat, parājaya, *m.*
Defeats, parājeti, *v.* —ed,
 parājita, *p.p.*
Defendant, cuditaka, *m.*
Definer of sounds, ravaññū,
m.
- Deity*, deva, *m.* devatā, *f.*
Delicious, paṇita, *adj.*
Demerit, pāpa, *nt.*
Departs, pakkamati, *v.*
Depending on, nissāya ; upa-
 nissāya, *abs.*
Deputy, dutiya ; *adj.* upa,
prep.
Deprives of, voropeti, *v.*
Depth, gambhīratta, *nt.*
Descendant, apacca, *nt.*
Descends, otarati ; oruhati,
v. —ed, otiṇṇa ; orūḥa,
p.p.
Desert, kantāra, *m.*
Desire, manoratha, *m.*
Desk, lekhanaphalaka, *m.*
Despised, kucchita ; nin-
 dita ; avamata, *p.p.*
Destitute, anātha, *adj.*
Destroys, nāseti, *v.*
Determines, adhiṭṭhāti, *v.*
Device, upāya, *m.*
Devotion, bhatti, *f.*
Devout, saddha ; bhattiman-
 tu, *adj.*
Dew, ussāva, *m.*
Diadem, uṇhisa, *nt.*
Diamond, vajira, *nt.*
Dies, marati, *v.*
Digests, jireti, *v.*
Digs, khaṇati, *v.* —ing, *n.*
 khaṇana, *nt.* khaṇanta,
pr.p.

- Dim*, malina, *adj.*
Dining room, bhojanasālā, *f.*
Direction, disā, *f.*
Dirty, kiliṭṭha ; malina, *adj.*
Disappears, antaradhāyati, *v.*
Disappointed, visādappat-ta ; khinnacitta, *adj.*
Discipline, vinaya, *m.* sikkhā, *f.*
Disease, roga, *m.*
Dishonest, vaṅka ; saṭha, *adj.*
Displeased, anattamana, *adj.*
Dispute, vivāda, *m.*
Disputes, vivadati, *v.*
Distant, dūra, *adj.*
Distinguished, visiṭṭha ; upalakkhita, *p.p.*
Distracted, vikkhitta ; asamaḥita, *p.p.*
Distress, vyaṣana, *nt.*
District Court, disādhikaraṇa, *nt.*
Disunion, bheda, *m.*
Divides, bhājeti, *v.*
Doctor, vejja ; bhisakka, *m.*
Doctrine, dhamma, *m.*
Doer, kattu ; kāri, *m.*
Do's, karoti, *v.*
Dog, sunakha, *m.*
Doing, karonta, *pr.p.*
Done, kata, *p.p.*
Donkey, gadraha, *m.*
Do not, mā (karohi).
Door, dvāra, *nt.* —frame, dvārabāhā, *f.*
Dove, kapota, *m.*
Drags, ākaḍḍhati, *v.*
Drain, parikhā, *f.*
Drawing room, paṭikkamaṇa, *nt.*
Draws, ākaḍḍhati, *v.* —up, ubbāhati, *v.*
Dream, supina, *nt.* —land, supinarajja, *nt.*
Dreams, supinaṇ passati.
Dresses, nivāseti, *v.* —ed, nivattha, *p.p.*
Dries, sukkhāpeti, *v.t.* sussati, *v.i.* —ed, sukkha, *pr.p.* —ed meat, vallūra, *nt.*
Drink, pāna ; pānaka, *nt.*
Drinks, pivati, *v.*
Driver, pājaka ; sārathi, *m.* —of an elephant, hatthāroha, *m.*
Drop, theva ; bindu, *m.*
Drake, kādamba, *m.*
Druggist, osadhika, *m.*
Drum, bheri, *f.* dundubhi, *m.* —stick, bheridaṇḍa, *m.*
Drunk, pīta ; matta, *p.p.*
Drunkard, surāsoṇḍa, *m.*
Dry, sukkha, *adj.*
Duck, kādambī, *f.*

- Dug*, khata, *p.p.*
Dumb, mūga, *adj. n.*
During, vattamāne ; pavat-tante, *loc.*
Dust, dhūli, *f.*
Dwarf, vāmana, *adj. n.*
Dwells, vasati, *v.*
Dwelt, vuttha, *p.p.*
Dyer, rañjaka, *m.*
Dying, maranta, *pr.p.*
Dysentery, atisāra, *m.*
Each other, aññamañña, *adj.* aññamaññaṇ, *adv.*
Eagle, garuḷa, *m.*
Ear, sota, *m.* kaṇṇa, *nt.* —ring, kuṇḍala, *nt.*
Early, pageva, *ind.* —morning, paccūsa, *m.*
Earth, paṭhavi ; mahī ; vasudhā, *f.*
Earthen, mattikāmaya, *adj.* —ware, mattikābhājana, *nt.*
East, pubbadisā, *f.* —ern, puratthima ; pācīna. —wards, puratthā, *adv.*
Easily, sukhena, *adv.*
Easy chair, āsandi, *f.*
Eaten, bhutta, *p.p.*
Eats, bhuñjati, *v.* —er, bhottu ; bhuñjaka, *m.* —ing, bhuñjana, *nt.* bhuñjanta, *adj.*
Eaves, nimbakosa, *m.*
Eclipse of the moon, candagāha, *m.* —of the sun, suriyaggāha, *m.*
Editor, sampādaka, *m.* —of a book, ganthasodhaka, *m.*
Education, ajjhāpana, *nt.* —office, ajjhāpana-kiccālaya, *m.*
Egg, anda, *nt.* —fruit, vātiṅgana, *m.* —shaped, andākara, *adj.*
Eighth, aṭṭhama, *adj.*
Either —or, vā, *ind.*
Elbow, kappara, *m.*
Elder, jeṭṭha, *adj.* —ly monk, therā, *m.*
Element, dhātu, *m. f.*
Elephant, hatthī ; dantī ; kari, *m.* —keeper, hatthigopaka, *m.* —rug, hatthatthara, *m.*
Elephantiasis of the leg, sipada, *nt.* —of the scrotum, vātaṇḍa, *nt.*
Eleventh, ekādasama, *adj.*
Elk, gokarṇa, *m.*
Else, api ca, *ind.*
Emerald, marakata, *m.*
Emerges from, ummujjati, *v.*
Eminence, setṭhatta, *nt.*
Emperor, adhirāja, *m.*
Empire, adhirajja, *nt.*
Empress, adhirājini, *f.*

- Empty*, tuccha ; suñña, *adj.*
End, 1. koṭi, *f.* anta, *m.* 2. osāna, *nt.*
Endowed, upatthambhita, *p.p.* — *with*, upeta ; samannāgata, *p.p.*
Enemy, ari ; verī ; sattu ; sapatta ; paccāmitta, *m.*
Engineer, yantasippī, *m.*
Enjoying, anubhavanta, *pr.p.*
Enlightened One, Buddha, *m.*
Enmity, vera, *nt.* virodha, *m.*
Enough, pahoṇaka, *adj.* — *of this*, alaṇ, *adv.*
Enraged, kuddha ; ruṭṭha ; kopāvitṭha, *p.p.*
Enrolment, lekhanagata-karaṇa, *nt.*
Enshrines, nidahati, *v.*
Enteric fever, sannipātajara, *m.*
Enters, pavisati, *v.* — *ed*, pavitṭha, *p.p.*
Entrance, dvāra, *nt.* pavesa, *m.*
Entreats, abhiyācati, *v.*
Envelope, āvaraṇa, *nt.* — *for a letter*, sāsanāvāraṇa, *nt.*
Envoy, rājadūta, *m.*
Epidemic, saṅkantikaroga, *m.*
Epilepsy, apamāra, *m.*
Equal, samāna ; sadisa, *adj.* — *ly*, samasamaṇ, *adj.*
Establishes, patitṭhāpeti, *v.* — *ed*, patitṭhāpita, *p.p.*
Eternal, sassata, *adj.*
Eugenia, jambuphala, *nt.*
Eunuch, napuṇsaka, *nt.*
Even, sama, *adj.*
Evening, sāyaṇ, *ind.* sāyāṇha, *m.*
Ever, sadā ; sabbadā, *adv.* — *lasting*, thāvara ; dhuva ; sassata, *adj.*
Every, sabba, *adj.* — *way*, sabbathā, *adv.* — *where*, sabbattha, *adv.*
Evidence, sakkhi, *m.*
Evil-doer, pāpakārī, *m.*
Except, vinā, *ind.*
Exceedingly, accantaṇ, *adv.*
Excellent, ativisiṭṭha, *adj.*
Excess of wind, vātakopa, *m.*
Excessive stupidity, jaḷatā, *f.*
Excrement, vacca, *nt.*
Execution, vadha, *m.* — *er*, vadhaka, *m.*
Exists, vattati ; pavattati, *v.*
Expense, vaya, *m.*
Explains, vitthāreti ; vyākhyāti, *v.*
Exposed, vivaṭa, *p.p.*
Extraordinary, abhivisiṭṭha, *adj.*

- Eye*, nayana ; locana, *nt.* — *brow*, bhamukā, *f.* lash, pakkhuma, *nt.*
Face, vadana ; ānana ; mukha, *nt.*
Factory, kammantasālā, *f.*
Fainting, mucchā, *f.*
Fair, sobhana, *adj.*
Faith, saddhā, *f.* — *less*, assaddha, *adj.*
Fallen, patita, *p.p.*
Falls, patati, *v.*
False, atatha, *adj.* — *ly*, micchā ; ayathā, *ind.* — *witness*, kūṭasakkhika, *m.*
Fame, kitti, *f.* yasa, *m.* *nt.* — *ous*, kittimantu ; yasavantu, *adj.*
Family, kuṭumba ; kula, *nt.*
Fang, dāṭhā, *f.*
Farmer, kassaka, *m.*
Farthing, kākaṇikā, *f.*
Fast, anasana, *nt.* upavāsa, *m.* — *day*, uposatha-divasa, *m.*
Fat, a. thūla ; *noun.* vasā, *f.*
Father-in-law, sasura, *m.*
Fathom, vyāma, *m.*
Fatigue, kilamatha, *m.* — *ed*, kilanta, *p.p.*
Fault, dosa, *m.* vajja, *nt.*
Favourable, hitakara ; anukūla, *adj.*
Fears, bhāyati, *v.*
Feather, patta, *nt.* pakkhā, *m.*
February, Māgha, *m.*
Feeble, dubbala, *adj.*
Feeling, vedanā, *f.*
Feels, maññati ; vindati, *v.*
Fells down, pātetī, *v.*
Female, itthī, *f.* — *animal*, dhenu, *f.* — *organ*, yoni, *f.*
Fence, vati, *f.*
Fender (of a carriage), varūtha, *m.*
Ferry, tittha, *nt.*
Few, paritta, appaka ; thoka, *adj.*
Field, khetta, *nt.*
Fig, udumbara, *m.*
Fifth, pañcama, *adj.*
Fifty, pañāsā, *f.*
Fights, yujjhati, *v.*
File, iron, lohakhādaka, *m.*
Fills, pūreti, *v.* — *ed*, pūrita, *p.p.*
Final examination, niṭṭhāno-paparikkhā, *f.*
Fine, sukhuma, *adj.* *noun* : daṇḍa, *m.*
Finger, aṅguli, *f.*
Finished, niṭṭhita, *p.p.*
Fire, aggi, *m.* — *brand*, alāta, *nt.* — *place*, uddhanna, *nt.* — *wood*, dāru, *nt.*

- First watch of the night*, paṭhamayāma, *m.*
Fish, maccha; mīna, *m.*
 —erman, kevaṭṭa; dhīvara, *m.* —hook, balisa, *nt.* —monger, macchika, *m.* —trap, kumina, *nt.*
Fist, muṭṭhi, *m.*
Fistula in the pudendum, bhagandarā, *f.*
Fighting, yujjhana, *nt.*
Five, pañca, *adj.*
Flank, passa, *nt.*
Flea, uppātaka, *m.*
Fled, palāyita, *p.p.*
Flees, palāyati, *v.*
Fleet horse, javassa, *m.*
Flesh, maṃsa, *nt.*
Flies, uḍḍeti; uppatati, *v.*
Floats, vuyhati; plavati, *v.*
 —ed, vūḷha; plavita, *p.p.*
 —ing, upplavana, *nt.*
Flood, ogha, *m.* udakajjhottharaṇa, *nt.*
Floor, bhūmikā, *f.*
Flower, puppha; kusuma, *nt.* —dust, parāga, *m.* —garden, pupphārāma, *m.*
Flown, uḍḍita, *p.p.*
Flows, paggharati; vahati, *v.*
Flute-player, veṇudhama, *m.*
Fly, makkhikā, *f.*
Flying fox, pakkhabilāla, *m.*
Foam, pheṇa, *nt.*
Folds, saṃharati, *v.*
Follows anugacchati, *v.*
Food, āhāra, *m.* bhojana; anna, *nt.* hard—, khādanīya, *nt.* liquid—, peyya, *nt.* soft—, bhojanīya, *nt.* —less, nirāhāra, *adj.*
Fool, bāla; mandapañña, *m.* —ish, dandha; mathīna, *adj.*
Foot, pāda; pada, *m.* —ruler, ujurekhaka, *m.*
Forbears, adhivāseti, *v.* —ance, adhivāsana; khamā, *f.*
Forborne, adhivāsita, *p.p.*
Force, bala, *nt.* balakkāra, *m.* —of venom, visavega, *m.* —of wings, pakkha-bala, *nt.*
Forcibly, balakkārena, *adv.*
Fore, purima; pamukha, *adj.* —finger, tajjanī, *f.* —head, lalāṭa, *m.* *nt.* —man, kammanāyaka, *m.* —noon, pubbaṇha, *m.*
For the sake of, atthāya.
Forest, arañña, *nt.* aṭavi, *f.*
Forgets, pamussati, *v.*
Forgotten, pamuṭṭha, *p.p.*
Fork (of a tree), viṭapa, *m.*
Form, rūpa, *nt.* ākāra, *m.*

- Former*, purima; pubba, *adj.* —ly, purā, *adv.*
Forsakes, cajati; vajjeti, *v.* —en, catta; vajjita, *p.p.*
Fortnight, pakkha; addhamāsa, *m.*
Fortune-teller, ikkhaṇika, *m.*
Forty, cattālīsati, *f.*
Fought, yujjhita, *p.p.*
Fountain, jalubbhida, *m.* —pen, nāḷalekhanī, *f.*
Four, catu, *adj.* —leagues, yojana, *nt.* —teen, cud-dasa, *adj.* —th, catuttha, *adj.* —times, catukkhataṇṇa, *adv.*
Fowler, sākuṇika, *m.*
Fox, sigāla, *m.*
Fraud, sāṭheyya, *nt.*
Free of charges, nimmūlena.
Free boarding house, puñña-nivāsa, *m.*
Frequently, satatag; anukhaṇag; abhiṇhaṇṇa, *adv.*
Friday, Sukkavāra, *m.*
Fried, bhajjita; bhaṭṭha, *p.p.* —grain, lāja, *m.* —flour, sattu, *m.*
Friend, mitta; sakha; sahāya, *m.* —ly, anukūla; suhada, *adj.*
Frightened, bhīta, *p.p.*
Frog, maṇḍūka, *m.*
From afar, ārakā, *ind.* —where, kuto, *ind.*
Fruit, phala, *nt.* —ful, phalavantu, *adj.*
Frying pan, tattakapāla, *nt.*
Full, punṇa, *adj.* —moon, punṇacanda, *m.* —moon day, punṇamī, *f.*
Furnace, āvāpa, *m.*
Furniture, dārubbhaṇḍa, *nt.* —dealer, dārubbhaṇḍika, *m.*
Future, anāgata, *m.* *adj.*
Gambler, jūtākāra, *m.*
Gamester, akkhaḍhutta, *m.*
Garage, rathasālā, *f.*
Garden, ārāma, *m.* uyyāna, *nt.* —er, uyyānapāla, *m.*
Garland, mālā, *f.* dāma, *m.* —maker, mālākāra, *m.*
Garlic, lasuṇa, *nt.*
Garment, lower, nivāsana, *nt.* upper —, uttariya, *nt.*
Gate, dvāra; gopura, *nt.* —keeper, dvārapāla, *m.* —house, dvāraḥṭṭhaka, *m.* —way, bahidvāra, *nt.*
Gem, maṇi, *m.*
General (of an army), senānī; senāpati, *m.*
Generous, dānarata, *adj.*
Gentleman, mahāsaya, *m.*

- Gets*, labhati, *v.* — *in*, pavisati, *v.* — *into water*, otarati, *v.*
Ghee, ghata, *nt.*
Gift, pariccāga, *m.*
Gingili, tila, *nt.*
Ginger, singivera, *nt.*
Girl, kaññā; dārikā; kumārikā, *f.*
Gives, dadāti; deti, *v.* — *en*, dinna, *p.p.* — *er*, dāyaka, *m.* — *ing*, dādanta; dadamāna, *pr.p.*
Glad, tuṭṭha; haṭṭha; attamana; sumana, *adj.*
Glass, kāca, *m.* — *ware*, kācabhaṇḍa, *nt.*
Globular, goḷākāra, *adj.*
Goat, eḷaka; aja, *m.* — *herd*, ajapāla, *m.*
Goer, gantu; gāmī, *m.*
Goes, gacchati; yāti, *v.* — *along*, paṭipajjati, *v.* — *ashore*, uttarati, *v.* — *away*, apagacchati, *v.* — *out*, nikkhamati, *v.*
Going, gacchanta, *pr.p.*
Gold, suvaṇṇa, *nt.* — *bul-lion*, hirañña, *nt.* — *smith*, suvaṇṇakāra, *m.*
Gone, gata, *p.p.* — *ashore*, tinna; pāragata, *p.p.*
Good, sundara, *adj.*
Got, laddha, *p.p.* — *down*, orūḷha, *p.p.* — *into*, pavitṭha, *p.p.* — *out*, nikkhanta, *p.p.* — *out of water*, uttinna, *p.p.*
Government agent, disāpati, *m.*
Governor (of a province), maṇḍalissara, *m.*
Governs, pāleti, *v.*
Graceful, sobhaggappatta, *adj.*
Gradually, anukkamena; anupubbena, *adv.*
Gram, canaka, *m.*
Granary, dhaññāgāra, *nt.*
Grand, mahanta; uttama, *adj.* — *father*, ayyaka, *m.* — *mother*, ayyikā, *f.* — *son*, nattu, *m.*
Grant, vara, *m.* varadāna, *nt.* dadāti, *v.*
Grape, muddikā-phala, *nt.* — *vine*, muddikā, *f.*
Grass, tiṇa, *nt.* — *dealer*, tiṇahāra, *m.* — *hopper*, salabha, *m.*
Gratis, mudhā, *ind.*
Gravel, sakkharā, *f.*
Great, mahanta, *adj.* — *er*, mahantatara, *adj.* — *elder*, mahāthera, *m.* — *eminence*, accunnatatta, *nt.* — *flood*, mahogha, *m.* — *grandfather*, payyaka,

- m.* — *grandson*, panattu, *m.* — *ness of power*, mahānubhāvatā, *f.*
Greed, lobha, *m.* — *y*, lud-dha; kadariya, *adj.*
Greek Empire, yonakaloka, *m.*
Green, harita, *adj.* — *pea*, mugga, *m.*
Grey, dhūsara, *adj.*
Gross, oḷārika, *adj.*
Ground, bhūmi, *f.* tala, *nt.*
Grove, saṇḍa, *m.*
Grown, vuddha; vaḍḍhita, *p.p.*
Grows, rūhati; vaḍḍhati, *v.*
Gruel, yāgu, *f.*
Guardian, ārakkhaka, *m.*
Guest, atithi; āgantuka, *m.*
Gum, niyyāsa, *m.*
Gun, agginālī, *f.*
Haggard, kisa, *adj.*
Hail-storm, karakā, *f.*
Hair, kesa, *m.* — *on the body*, loma, *nt.*
Half, addha, upaḍḍha, *m.* — *dead*, matapāya, *adj.*
Hall, sālā, *f.*
Hammer, muṭṭhi, kūṭa, *m.*
Hand, hattha; pāṇi, *m.* — *basket*, pacchi, *f.* — *kerchief*, hatthapuñchana, *nt.* — *some*, surūpa; abhirūpa, *adj.*
Handicraft, sippakalā, *f.*
Handle, tharu; muṭṭhi, *m.* jāta, *nt.*
Hangs (itself), olambati, *v.*
Happens, sijjhati; bhavati, *v.*
Hard, thaddha, *adj.*
Hare, sasa, *m.*
Harlot, gaṇikā, *f.*
Harmony, laya, *m.*
Harnessed, kappita, *p.p.*
Harnesses, yojeti; kappeti, *v.*
Harsh, kakkasa, *adj.*
Hat, nālipaṭṭa, *m.*
Hatchet, khuddaka-pharasu, *m.*
Having approved, rocetvā, *abs.* — *assembled*, sannipatitvā, *abs.* — *begun*, ārabhitvā, *abs.* — *brought*, anīya; āharitvā, *abs.* — *come*, āgamma, *abs.* — *commanded*, ānāpetvā, *abs.* — *come out*, nikkhamma, *abs.* — *divided*, bhājetvā; vibhajja, *abs.* — *done*, katvā, *abs.* — *extended*, pasāretvā; vitthāretvā, *abs.* — *got*, laddhā, *abs.* — *left*, pahāya, *abs.* — *known*, ñatvā; viññāya, *abs.* — *moved*

- aside*, apakkamma, *abs.*
 — *raised up*, paggayha,
abs. — *taken*, ādāya; gaṇ-
 hitvā, *abs.* — *thrown away*,
 chaḍḍetvā, *abs.* — *touched*,
 phassitvā, āhacca, *abs.*
Hawk, sena, *m.*
Hawker, kacchapuṭa, *m.*
Head, sīsa; sira, *nt.* — *of*
prisons, kārapāla, *m.* — *of*
the public works, kam-
 manātha, *m.*
Headache, sīsaruḍā, *f.*
Healing art, tikicchā, *f.*
Health, ārogya, *nt.*
Heap, rāsi, puñja, *m.*
Hears, suṇāti, *v.* — *er*, sotu,
m. — *ing*, suṇanta, *pr.p.*
Heard, suta, *p.p.*
Heart, hadaya, *nt.*
Hearth, uddhanaṭṭhāna, *nt.*
Heat, uṇha, *nt.*
Heats, tejeti, *v.*
Heaven, sagga; devaloka, *m.*
Heavy, bhāriya; garuka,
adj.
Heel, paṇhi, *m.*
Held, pavattita; dhārita,
p.p.
Hell, niraya, *m.*
Help, upakāra; upattham-
 bha, *m.* — *less*, anātha,
adj.
Hem, dasā, *f.*
Haemorrhoids, arisa, *nt.*
Hen, kukkuṭi, *f.*
Hence, ito; etto, *ind.* — *forth*,
 ito paṭṭhāya, *ind.*
Herd, yūtha, *m.*
Here, idha; ettha; atra,
adv.
Hermit, tāpasa; tapassī, *m.*
Hero, vīra, *m.*
Heron, kaṅka, *m.*
Hic-cough, hikkāra, *m.*
Hidden, gūḷha, *p.p.* — *treas-*
ure, nidhi, *m.*
Hide, camma, *nt.*
Hides (oneself), niliyati, *v.*
Hierarch, saṅgharāja, *m.*
High, ucca; unnata, *adj.*
 — *est*, atyucca; accunnata,
adj. — *est gain*, lābhagga,
nt. — *est fame*, yasagga, *nt.*
 — *tone*, tāra, *n.* — *way*,
 mahāpatha, *m.* — *way*
robbery, viparāmosa, *m.*
Himalayas, Himavantu, *m.*
Hinge, dvārāvattaka, *m.*
Hip, jaghana, *nt.*
Hireling, bhataka, *m.*
Hoof, khura, *m.*
Hook, aṅkusa, *m.*
Holy fig, assattha, *m.*
Honest, uju; avaṅka, *adj.*
Honey, madhu, *nt.*
Honour, gārava, *m.* sam-
 māna, *nt.*

- Honours*, māneti; garuka-
 roti, *v.*
Hording place, nicayaṭṭhā-
 na, *nt.*
Horn, siṅga, *nt.*
Horse, assa, *m.* — *born in*
Sindh, sindhava, *m.*
 — *keeper*, assagopaka, *m.*
 — *radish*, siggu, *nt.* — *rug*,
 assatthara, *m.* — *shoe*,
 khurāvaraṇa, *nt.* — *trap-*
pings, assakappanā, *f.*
Hospital, ārogyasālā, *f.*
Hostile, sissanivāsa, *m.*
Hostile, viruddha, *adj.*
 — *army*, sattusenā, *f.*
Hot, uṇha, *adj.*
Hotel, bhojanāpaṇa, *m.*
Hour, ghaṭikā, *f.*
House, geha; ghara, *nt.*
 — *holder*, gahapati, *m.*
 — *lizard*, gharagolikā, *f.*
How, kathaṇ, *adv.* — *many*,
 kittaka, *adj.* — *many*
times, katikkhattuṇ, *adv.*
 — *much*, kīva; kittaka,
adj.
Humble, dīna, *adj.*
Human being, manussa, *m.*
Hump, kaku, *m.* — *backed*,
 khujja, *adj.*
Hundred, sata, *nt.* — *and*
one, ekādhika-sata, *nt.*
 — *and fifty*, diyaddhasata,
nt. — *billion*, pakoti, *f.*
 — *million*, dasakoti, *f.*
 — *thousand*, satasahassa;
 lakka, *nt.*
Hung, olambita, *p.p.*
Hunger, khudā, *f.*
Hunter, vyādha, *m.*
Husband, pati; bhattu, *m.*
 — *'s brother*, devara, *m.*
Hyena, taraccha, *m.*
Ice, hima, *nt.*
Idiot, jaḷa, *m.*
If, ce; sace; yadi, *ind.*
Ignoble, adhamā; nīca, *adj.*
Iguana, godhā, *f.*
Illuminates, obhāseti, *v.*
Image, paṭibimba, *nt.* pa-
 timā, *f.* — *house*, paṭimā-
 ghara, *nt.*
Impostor, vaṅcaka; patirū-
 paka, *m.*
Imitates, anukaroti, *v.*
Immovable, acala; thāvara,
adj.
Impermanent, anicca, *adj.*
Imprisons, rodheti, *v.*
 — *ment*, rodhana; run-
 dhana, *nt.* kārapakkhepa,
m.
In, anto, *adv.* — *another*
place, aññattha, *adv.*
 — *both places*, ubhayattha,
adv. — *front*, purato,
adv. — *future*, āyatiṇ,

- adv.* — *one place*, ekattha,
adv. — *that instant*, sapa-
 di, *adv.* — *the absence*,
 parammukhā, *ind.* — *the*
presence, sammukhā, *ind.*
Inanimate, acetana, *adj.*
Inaugurates, adhikāre ni-
 veseti. — *as a king*, abhis-
 iñcati, *v.*
Inch, aṅgula, *nt.*
Indeed, jātu ; khalu ; have,
ind.
Indigestion, ajiṇṇaka, *nt.*
India, Bhārata-desa, *m.*
 — *an*, Bhāratiya, *adj.*
 — *an cuckoo*, kokila, *m.*
Infant, thanapa, *m.*
Inflammation, dāha, *m.*
Inflictor of punishment,
 kāraṇika, *m.*
Influence, pabhāva ; ānu-
 bhāva, *m.*
Influenza, semharoga, *m.*
Infantry, padāti, *m.*
Inform, āroceti, nivedeti, *v.*
 — *ation*, nivedanā, *f.*
Ink, kajjala ; lekhanakasāṭa,
nt. — *stand*, kajjalādhāra,
m.
Inner, abbhantara, *adj.*
 — *city*, antepura, *nt.*
 — *garment*, antaravāsaka,
m. — *room*, ovaraka, *m.*
Inquired, upaparikkhita,
p.p.
Insane, ummatta, *adj.* *n.*
 — *ity*, ummāda, *m.*
Inserts, paveseti, *v.*
Inside, anto, *adv.*
Instantly, sahasā, *adv.*
Instructor, anusāsaka ; bod-
 hetu, *m.*
Intention, ajjhāsaya, *m.*
Interpreter, bhāsānuvādaka,
m.
Interrogates, pucchati, *v.*
Intimidation, tajjana, *nt.*
Invites, nimanteti, *v.*
Iron, aya, *m. nt.* — *chain*,
 ayodāma, *m.*
Ironwood tree, nāgarukkha,
m.
Irreligious, samayavirud-
 dha, *adj.*
Is, hoti ; bhavati, *v.* — *able*,
 sakkoti, *v.* — *not*, nanu ?
ind.
Island, dīpa, *m.*
It, taṇ, *nt.* — *behoves*, vaṭṭati,
v. — *is reported*, kira, *ind.*
Itch, kaṇḍu ; kacchu, *f.*
Jacket, kañcuka, *m.*
Jak-tree, panasa, *m.*
Jail, kāraḡhara ; bandh-
 anāgāra, *nt.* — *or*, kārapā-
 la, *m.*
January, Phussa, *m.*

- Jasmine*, jātisumanā, *f.*
Jaundice, paṇḍuroga, *m.*
Javelin, satti, *f.*
Jaw, hanukā, *f.*
Jockey, assadamaka, *m.*
Joiner, sandhātu, *m.*
Joining, ghaṭenta, *pr.p.*
Joint, pabba, *nt.* sandhi, *f.*
Judge, vinicchayāmacca, *m.*
Judges, viniccheti ; tīreti, *v.*
 — *ed*, vinicchita, *p.p.*
 — *ment*, vinicchaya, *m.*
Jug, kuṇḍikā, *f.*
Juggery, guḷa, *m.*
Juggler, māyākāra ; inda-
 jālika, *m.*
Jujube, badarī, *f.*
July, Āsālha, *m.*
Jumps, pakkhandhati ;
 ullaṅghati, *v.*
June, Jeṭṭhamāsa, *m.*
Just, eva, *ind.* So eva = *he*
himself.
Justice, yutti, *f.*
Keeps, ṭhapeti, *v.*
Keeper of a monastery,
 ārāmika, *m.*
Kept, ṭhapita, *p.p.*
Kernel, miñjā, *f.*
Key, kuñcikā, *f.* tāla, *m.*
 — *hole*, tālacchigga, *nt.*
Kidney, vakka, *nt.*
Kills, hanati ; māreti ;
 ghāteti, *v.* — *ed*, hata ;
 mārita, *p.p.* — *ing*, hana-
 na ; māraṇa, *nt.* — *ing*,
 hananta, *pr.p.*
Kind, kāruṇika ; dayālu,
adj. — *ness*, karuṇā ;
 dayā ; anukampā, *f.*
Kindles, jāleti, *v.*
King, rāja ; bhūpati ; bhū-
 pāla, *m.* — *coconut*, san-
 nira, *m.* — *dom*, rajja, *nt.*
 — *'s command*, rājāṇā, *f.*
 — *'s parasol*, setacchatta,
nt. — *'s seal*, rājamuddā,
f. — *'s sword-bearer*, asig-
 gāhaka, *m.* — *'s treasurer*,
 bhaṇḍāgārikāmacca, *m.*
 — *'s treasury*, rājakosa, *m.*
Kitchen, rasavatī, *f.*
Knee, jāṇu ; jaṇṇu, *m.*
Knelts, jaṇṇūhi nipatati.
Knife, satthaka, *nt.* — *blade*
 satthakaphala, *nt.*
Knits, gantheti, *v.*
Knocks, ghaṭṭeti ; ākoṭeti,
v.
Knower, ñātu, *m.*
Knowledge, vijjā ; bodhi, *f.*
 ñāṇa, *nt.*
Known, ñāta ; buddha, *p.p.*
Knows, jānāti, *v.*
Knot, gaṇṭhi, *m.* — *of hair*,
 dhammilla, *m.*

- Labourer*, kammakāra, *m.*
Ladder, nissenī, *f.*
Ladle, dabbi, *f.*
Lagoon, loṇī, *f.*
Lake, taḷāka, *m.* *small*
 —, pallala, *m.*
Lame, khañja, *adj.*
Lamentable, socaniya, *adj.*
 — *cry*, aṭṭassara, *m.*
Laments, paridevati; vilapati, *v.*
Lamp, padīpa, *m.* — *wick*,
 dipavaṭṭi, *f.*
Land, thala, *nt.*
Lapis lazuli, veḷuriya, *nt.*
Large, mahanta; visāla, *adj.*
Last, antima, *adj.* — *watch*
of the night, pacchima-
 yāma, *m.*
Latch, aggala, *nt.*
Latter, pacchima, *adj.*
Laughs, hasati, *v.* — *ing*,
 hasanta, *pr.p.*
Lavatory, vaccakuṭi, *f.*
Law, nīti, *f.* — *court*, adhi-
 karaṇasālā, *f.* — *suit*,
 aṭṭa, adhikaraṇa, *nt.*
Lawyer, nītivēdi, *m.*
Lump, piṇḍa, *m.*
Lay Buddhist, upāsaka, *m.*
Lazy, alasa, *adj.*
Lead, tipu, *nt.* — *wort*, aggi-
 saññita, *m.*
Leads, neti; pubbaṅgamo
 hoti, *v.* — *er*, nāyaka;
 maggadesaka, *m.* — *ing*,
 nenta, *pr.p.*
Leaf, patta; paṇṇa, *nt.*
League, 1. kosa, *m.* 2. samiti,
f.
Lean, kisa, *adj.*
Leaps, laṅghati; uppatati,
v. — *ing*, laṅghanta; pak-
 khandanta, *pr.p.*
Learns, uggaṇhāti, *v.* — *by*
heart, vācuggataṇ, karoti.
 — *ed*, uggahita; bahus-
 suta, *adj.* — *ing*, suta, *nt.*
 — *ing*, uggaṇhanta, *pr.p.*
Leathern bag, bhastā, *f.*
Led, nīta, *p.p.*
Leech, jalūkā, *f.*
Leg, pāda, *m.*
Lemon, dantasattha, *m.*
Leopard, dīpi, *m.*
Leper, kuṭṭhī, *m.*
Leprosy, kuṭṭha, *nt.*
Less, ūna, *adj.*
Letter, sāsana; lekhaṇa, *nt.*
 (of alphabet): akkhara,
nt.
Level, sama, *adj.* samatala,
nt.
Liar, musāvādī, *m.*
Library, potthakālaya, *m.*
Lid, pidhāna, *nt.* — *for a*
pot, sarāva, *m.*

- Lifts up*, uccāreti, *v.*
Light, n. āloka, *m.* pabhā, *f.*
adj. lahu; sallahuka.
 — *house*, mahādīpattham-
 bha, *m.* — *ly*, lahukaṇ,
adv. — *ning*, vijju, *f.*
 — *red*, aruṇa, *adj.*
Like, iva; viya, *ind.* — *wise*,
 tathā, *ind.*
Likes, icchati; ruccati, *v.*
 — *ed*, icchita, *p.p.* — *ing*,
 ruci, *f.*
Lime, cuppa, *nt.*
Limit, odhi, *m.* sīmā, *f.*
Linch pin, āṇi, *f.*
Line, panti, *f.* (drawn):
 lekha; rekha, *f.* — *age*,
 pavenī, *f.*
Lion, siha, *m.* — *ess*, sihī, *f.*
Lip, oṭṭha, adhara, *m.*
Liquor, majja, *nt.* *Distilled*
 —, surā, *f.* *Fermented* —,
 meraya, *nt.*
Liquorice, yaṭṭhimadhukā, *f.*
List, nāmāvali, *f.*
Literature, sāhica, *nt.*
Litigant, aṭṭakāra, *m.*
Litter, sivikā, *f.*
Little, appa; thoka; paritta,
adj. — *finger*, kaṇiṭṭhaṇ-
 guli, *f.*
Lives, jivati, *v.* — *ed*, vut-
 tha, *p.p.* — *ing*, jivamāna,
 jivanta, *pr.p.* — *ing*, jīva-
 na, *nt.*
Liver, yakana, *nt.*
Lizard, godhā, *f.*
Locust, salabha, *m.*
Long, āyata; dīgha, *adj.*
 — *er*, dīghatara, *adj.*
 — *gourd*, lābu, *f.* — *pep-*
per, pipphalī, *f.* — *time*,
 ciraṇ, *adv.*
Longs, pattheti, *v.* — *ed*,
 patthita; icchita, *p.p.*
 — *ing*, patthanā, *f.* — *ing*,
 patthenta, *pr.p.*
Looks, passati, *v.* — *at*, olo-
 keti, *v.* — *up*, ulloketi, *v.*
 — *ing*, olokana, *nt.* — *ing*,
 olokenta, *pr.p.*
Loom, vema, *m.*
Loose, sithila, *adj.*
Lord, sāmī; pabhū; adhipa,
m. — *Chamberlain*, sirisa-
 yanapālaka, *m.* — *Chan-*
cellor, akkhadassāmacca,
m. — *of the universe*,
 lokādhīpa, *m.*
Lost, naṭṭha, *p.p.*
Lotus, paduma; ambuja,
nt. — *pond*, ambujinī, *f.*
 — *root*, muḷāla, *m.* *nt.* *red*
 —, kokanada, *nt.* *white*
 —, puṇḍarīka, *nt.*
Louse, ūkā, *f.*
Love, pema; *nt.* sineha, *m.*

- Low*, nīca, ninna ; adhama, *adj.* — caste, nīcakula, *nt.*
— caste man, caṇḍāla, *m.*
— land, ninnabhūmi, *f.*
- Lower*, adhogata ; heṭṭhima, *adj.* — garment, antara-vāsaka, *m.*
- Lunatic*, ummatta, 3.
— asylum, ummattālaya, *m.*
- Lung*, papphāsa, *nt.*
- Luster*, pabhā, *f.*
- Lute*, vīṇā, *f.* — *an* ist, veṇika, *m.*
- Lymph*, vasā, *f.*
- Mace* (of nutmeg), jātikosa, *m.*
- Mad*, ummatta, *adj.* — *ness*, ummāda, *m.*
- Made*, kata ; māpita, *p.p.*
- Magistrate*, anuvijjaka, *m.*
- Maiden*, yuvatī ; taruṇī, *f.*
- Maintenance*, posaṇa, *nt.*
- Makes*, karoti ; sampādeti, *v.*
- Malarial fever*, visavātajara, *m.*
- Male organ*, aṅgajāta, *nt.*
- Mallet*, kaṭṭhahattha, *m.*
- Multicoloured*, kammāsa, *adj.*
- Mammotty*, kuddāla, *m.*
- Man*, purisa ; manussa ; nara, *m.* — *kind*, janatā ; pajā, *f.* — *of-war*, yuddhanāvā, *f.*
- Managed*, paripālita, *p.p.*
- Manager*, kiccādhikārī, *m.*
- Mango*, amba, *m. nt.*
- Mangosteen*, madhutimbarū, *m.*
- Manifests*, pātubhavati, *v.*
- Mansion*, pāsāda, *m.* bhavana, *nt.*
- Many*, bahu ; bahuka, *adj.* — *times*, bahukkhattuṇ.
- March*, Phagguṇa, *m.*
- Mare*, vaḷavā, *f.*
- Margosa*, nimba, *m.*
- Market*, āpaṇa, *m.*
- Marks*, lakkheti ; añketi, *v.*
- Marmalo*, beluva, *m.*
- Marrow*, miñjā, *f.*
- Marshy date palm*, hintāla, *m.*
- Mast*, kūpaka, *m.*
- Mason*, itṭhakavaḍḍhakī, *m.*
- Massacre*, manussaghāta, *m.*
- Master*, sāmī, *m.*
- Mat*, kilañja, *m.*
- Mathematician*, gaṇaka, *m.*
- Mattress*, santhara, *m.* bhisi, *f.*
- May*, Vesākhamaṣa, *m.*
- Mayor*, nagaraguttika, *m.*
- Mean*, hīna, *adj.*
- Measure*, māṇa ; pamāṇa, *m.*

- Measures*, miṇāti, *v.* — *ed*, mita, *p.p.*
- Meat*, maṇsa, *nt.* — *seller*, maṇsika, *m.*
- Medical treatment*, tikicchā, *f.*
- Medicine*, bhesajja, *nt.* — *al herb*, osadhijāta, *nt.* — *al use*, osadhappayojana, *nt.*
- Melodious*, layānuga, *adj.*
- Member*, sabhika, *m.* — *of a municipality*, nagarasa-bhika, *m.*
- Memory*, sati, *f.*
- Merchant*, vāṇija, *m.* — *ves-sel*, vāṇijanāvā, *f.*
- Mermaid*, samuddakinnarī, *f.*
- Merit*, puñña, *nt.*
- Meritorious*, puññavantu, kusalāvaha, *adj.*
- Mesentery*, antagūṇa, *nt.*
- Messenger*, sāsanahāraka, *m.*
- Metal*, loha, *m.*
- Meteor*, ukkāpāta, *m.*
- Methinks*, maññe, *v.*
- Metrical composition*, pajja-bandha, *m.*
- Metropolis*, rājadhāni, *f.*
- Middle*, majjhima, *adj.* — *finger*, majjhimā, *f.* — *watch of the night*, majjhimayāma, *m.*
- Midday*, majjhaṇṇa, *m.*
- Midnight*, nisītha, *m.*
- Milk*, khīra, *nt.*
- Million*, dasalakkha, *nt.* — *aire*, seṭṭhī, *m.*
- Mind*, citta ; mana, *nt.*
- Mine*, ākara, *m.*
- Minister*, amacca, *m.* — *of education*, ajjhāpanāmacca, *m.*
- Minute*, muhutta, *nt.*
- Mirror*, ādāsa, *m.*
- Miser*, luddha ; maccharī, *m.* — *ly*, lobhī ; adānasīla, *adj.*
- Miserable*, dukkhita, *adj.* — *mood*, dukkhitākāra, *m.*
- Missionary*, dhammadūta, *m.*
- Mistic*, yogī, *m.*
- Mistress*, sāminī, *f.*
- Moat*, digghikā, *f.*
- Moderate*, mattaññū, *adj.* — *ion*, mattaññutā, *f.*
- Moist*, alla ; tinta, *adj.*
- Moment*, khaṇa, *m.* — *ary*, khaṇika, *adj.*
- Monastic*, sāmaṇaka, *adj.*
- Monday*, Candavāra, *m.*
- Model*, paṭirūpa, *nt.* ākāra, *m.*
- Money*, mūla, *nt.*
- Mongoose*, Mongoose, muṅgusa ; nākula, *m.*

- Monk*, muni; samaṇa, *m.* —'s attendant, kappiya-kāra, *m.* —'s dwelling, paṇṇasālā, *f.*
Monkey, vānara, *m.*
Month, māsa, *m.*
Moon, canda, *m.* — beams, candikā, *f.*
More, adhikātara, *adj.* bhīyo, *adv.* — beautiful, abhirūpatara, *adj.*
Morning, pāto, *ind.* pubbaṇha, *m.*
Mortar (to pound in), udukkhala, *m.* (for building), cayanālepa, *m.*
Mosquito, makasa, *m.* — net, makasāvaraṇa, *nt.*
Moss, sevāla, *m.*
Mostly, yebhuyyena, *adv.*
Motor car, sayajvaṭṭaka, *m.* — cycle, vijjucakkayuga, *nt.*
Mother, mātu; ammā, *f.* —in-law, sassu, *f.* —'s sister, mātuccchā, *f.*
Mountain, pabbata; giri, *m.* — ebony, kovilāra, *m.*
Moustache, dāṭhikā, *f.*
Mouth, mukha, *nt.*
Moves, calati; sappati, *v.* —able, jaṅgama, *adj.* —ing, calamāna, *pr.p.*
Mows, lāyati, *v.* —ed, lāyita; lūna. —ing, lāyana, *nt.*
Much, pahūta; pacura, *adj.* — better, sādhitara, *adj.*
Mud, paṇka, *m.*
Mule, assatara, *m.*
Multitude, samūha, *m.*
Municipality, nagarasabhā, *f.*
Murder, manussaghāta, *m.*
Museum, abbhutāsālā, *f.*
Music, vādita, *nt.* —al note, sara, *m.* —ian, vādaka, *m.*
Musk, katthūrikā, *f.*
Mustard, siddhatthaka, *m.*
Mutton, eḷakamaṇsa, *nt.*
My dear, bho; ambho, *ind.*
Myrobalana, belerica, vibhītakī, *f.* — emblica, āmalakī, *f.* Yellow —, harītakī, *f.*
Nail (of the finger), nakha, *m.* (of metal), āṇi, *f.*
Namely, seyyathidāṇ, *ind.*
Nave, nābhi, *f.*
Navy, nāvikaṣeṇā, *f.*
Near, samīpa; avidūra, *adj.*
Neck, gala, *m.* gīvā, *f.* — of a lute, upaviṇa, *m.* —lace, hāra, *m.*
Needle, sūci, *f.* — case, sūcighara, *nt.*

- Neighbourhood*, samīpaṭṭhāna, *nt.*
Nephew (sister's son): bhāgiṇeyya, *m.* (brother's son): bhātuputta, *m.*
Nerve, nahāru, *m.*
Nest, kulāvaka, *m.*
Net, jāla, *nt.*
Nether region, rasātala, *nt.*
New, nava; abhinava, *adj.* —moon day, amāvasī, *f.*
News, pavatti, *f.* —paper, pavattipatta, *nt.*
Next, anantara; āsannatara, *adj.* —day, punadivasa, *m.*
Niece, bhāgiṇeyyā, *f.*
Night, ratti, *f.* —time, ratti-bhāga, *m.*
Nine, nava, *adj.* —storeyed, navabhūmaka, *adj.* —teen, ekūnavīsati, *f.* —th, navama, *adj.* —ty, navuti, *f.*
Nipple, cūcuka, *nt.*
No, na, *ind.*
Noble, uttama, *adj.*
Nose, nāsā, *f.* —line, nāsā-rajju, *f.*
Not done, akata, *p.p.* —much ripen, nātipakka, *adj.* —well-known, apaññāta, *adj.*
North, uttara, *adj.* —pole, Sudassana, *m.* —temperate zone, Īsadhara, *m.*
November, Kattikamāsa, *m.*
Novice, sāmaṇera, *m.* —iate, sāmaṇerabhāva, *m.*
Now, idāni; etarahi; samapati, *ind.*
Nun, samaṇī, *f.*
Nurse, dhātī, *f.*
Nurses, paṭijaggati, *v.*
Nut, phala, *nt.*
Nutmeg, jātiphala, *nt.*
Nymph, accharā, *f.*
Oar, aritta, *nt.*
Object of eye, nayanagocara, *nt.*
Observes (a precept), rakhati; paṭipajjati, *v.*
Obtains, labhati, *v.* —ed, laddha, *p.p.*
Ocean, samudda; sāgara, jalanidhi; udadhi, *m.*
Octagonal, aṭṭhaṅsika, *adj.*
October, Assayuja, *m.*
Oculist, akkhivejja, *m.*
Offers, pūjeti, *v.* —ing, pūjā *f.*
Office, 1. kiccālaya, *m.* 2. ṭhānantara, *nt.* — of a Crown Prince, oparajja, *nt.*
Of the high caste, uccākulīna, *adj.* —low caste, hīnajacca, *adj.* —warrior caste, khattiya, *adj.*

- Often*, abhinhaṇ, *adv.*
Oil, tela, *nt.* — *ing.* abbhāñjana, *nt.*
Ointment, ālepabhesajja, *nt.*
Ola, (leaf), tālapanna, *nt.*
Old, purāṇa; mahallaka, *adj.* — *man*, vayovuddha, *m.* — *woman*, mahallikā, *f.*
Omniscient, sabbaññū, *adj.*
On account of, ārabha, *abs.*
Once, ekakkhattuṇ; sakiṇ, *adv.* — *a week*, sattāhāvarena, *adv.*
One, eka, *adj.* — *day*, ekadā, *adv.* — *eyed*, kāṇa; ekakkhika, *adj.* — *self*, sa-yaṇ; sāmaṇ, *ind.* — *'s own*, saka, *adj.* — *third of a night*, yāma, *m.*
Onion, palaṇḍu, *m.*
Oozes, paggharati, *v.*
Open, vivata, *adj.* — *space*, aṅgaṇa, *nt.*
Opens, vivarati, *v.*
Opposite, viruddha; paṭimukha, *adj.*
Oppresses, pīleti, *v.*
Optician, diṭṭhiparikkhaka, *m.*
Or, vā; atha vā; udāhu, *ind.*
Orange, jambīra, *m.* — *coloured*, pītaratta, *adj.*
Orator, kathika, *m.*
Orchard, phalārāma, *m.*
Order, āṇā, *f.*
Ordination (of a monk), pabbajjā, *f.*
Ornament, ābharana, *nt.* — *ed*, maṇḍita; pasādhita, *p.p.*
Original, mūlabhūta; pākātika, *adj.*
Originates, uppādeti, *v.*
Orris root, vacā, *f.*
Osprey, kukkuha, *m.*
Other, apara; añña, *adj.* — *The* —, itara, *adj.* — *wise*, itarathā, *adv.*
Otter, udda, *m.*
Out, bahi, *adv.* — *side*, bahiddhā, *adv.*
Oven, āvāpa, *m.*
Overcoat, dighakañcuka, *m.*
Overlord, pabhū, *m.*
Owl, ulūka, *m.*
Oyster, sambuka, *m.*
Ox, goṇa, usabha, *m.*
Pacifying, vūpasamaka, *adj.*
Paddy, vihi, *m.*
Page (of a book), piṭṭha, *nt.*
Pagoda, cetiya, *nt.*
Palace, rājabhavana, *nt.* — *garden*, pamadavana, *nt.* — *premises*, rājante-pura, *nt.*
Palanquin, dolā, *f.*

- Palm* (of the hand), hatthata, *nt.*
Palma Christi, eraṇḍa, *m.*
Palmyra, tāla, *m.*
Pandanus, ketakī, *m.*
Papaw, vātakumbha, *m.* — *nāvāphala*, *nt.*
Paper, kāgajapanna, *nt.*
Paralysis, pakkhaghāta, *m.*
Parasite plant, vandākī, *f.*
Parasol, setacchatta, *nt.*
Park, uyyāna, *nt.*
Parrot, suva, *m.*
Partaker, sahabhāgi, *m.*
Passion, kilesa, *m.*
Past, atīta, *adj.*
Path, magga; patha, *m.*
Patient, rogī, *m.*
Patronage, anuggāhakatta, *nt.*
Payment, paribbayadāna, *nt.*
Peace, sāma, *m.*
Peacock, mayūra; sikhī, *m.* — *'s tail*, sikhāṇḍa, *m.*
Peak, kūṭa, *m.*
Pearl, muttā, *f.*
Pedlar, kacchapuṭavāṇija, *m.*
Pedicle, vanṭa, *nt.*
Peeler, tacchaka, *m.*
Pen, lekhanī, *f.* — *nib*, lekhanimukha, *nt.*
Pencil, abbhakalekhanī, *f.*
Pepper, kolaka, *nt.*
Perceives, bujjhati, *v.* — *er*, bujjhitu; viññātu, *m.*
Performance, 1. pavattāpana, *nt.* 2. nacca, *nt.*
Perfume, sugandha, *m.* — *dealer*, gandhika, *m.* — *ing*, gandhavāsana, *nt.*
Perhaps, yadā kadāci, *ind.*
Pericap, kaṇṇikā, *f.*
Periodical, kālikasaṅgaha, *m.*
Perishes, nassati; vinassati, *v.*
Permanence, thiratta, *nt.*
Permanent, nicca; thira, *adj.*
Pestle, musala, *m.*
Petition, āyācanapanna, *nt.*
Pharmacy, bhesajjagāra, *nt.*
Pheasant, vanakukkūṭa, *m.*
Phial, nāḷikā, *f.* kācatumba, *m.*
Phlegm, semha, *m. nt.*
Photograph, chāyārūpa, *nt.* — *ic studio*, chāyārūpa-sālā, *f.*
Physician, bhisakka; vejja, *m.*
Pick-axe, ṭaṅka, *m.*
Pig, sūkara, *m.*
Pigeon, pārāvata, *m.*
Pike (for an elephant), tutta, *nt.*
Piles, arisa, *nt.*

- Pilgrim*, puññatitthagāmi, *Play*, 1. kilā; khiddā, f. 2.
m. nacca, nt. —er, kilāka, m.
Pill, gulikā, f. —ground, kelimaṇḍala,
Pillar, thambha, m. nt.
Pillow, bimbohana, nt. *Plays*, kilati, v. — on a
—case, cimilikā, f. musical instrument, vādeti,
Pilot, kaṇṇadhāra, m. v.
Pin, salākā, f. *Pleases*, toseti, v.t. tussati,
Pincers, saṇḍāsa, m. v.i. —ed, tuṭṭha; haṭṭha;
Pineapple, bahunettaphala, pamudita, p.p.
nt. *Pleasure*, pīti; tuṭṭhi, f.
Pingo, kāja, m. — basket, — house, vilāsamandira,
sikkā, f. nt.
Pink, pāṭala, adj. *Plough*, naṅgala, nt. —share,
Pinnacle, kūṭāgāra, nt. phāla, m.
Pipul tree, assattha, m. *Ploughs*, kasati, v. —ed,
Pit, āvāṭa, m. — kāsū, f. kasita; kaṭṭha, p.p.
Place, ṭhāna, nt. — of ere- —ing, kasana, nt. —ing,
cution, āghātana, nt. kasanta, pr.p.
Plaintiff, codaka, m. *Pluera*, kilomaka, nt.
Plan, saṇṭhānālekhyā, nt. *Plumbago*, abbhaka, nt.
Plane (of a carpenter), *Plummet*, olambaka, nt.
kaṭṭhasamakaraṇī, f. *Plunder*, acchindana, nt.
Planet, gahatārā, f. *Poem*, kabba, nt.
Plant, gaccha, m. *Poet*, kavi, m.
Plantain, moca, m. kadali, f. *Pole of a plough*, isā, f.
Plate (to eat from), kaṇsa, *Police court*, aparādhādhi-
m. karaṇa, nt.
Platform, vedikā, f. *Police station*, rājabhaṭāgāra,
— around a pagoda, ceti- nt.
yaṅgaṇa, nt. *Pollen*, parāga, m.
Plague, saṅkantikaroga, m. *Pomp of a king*, rajjasiri, f.
Pond, pokkharāṇī, f.

- Pondering*, vitakkayamāna, *Present*, vijjamāna; vatta-
pr.p. māna, adj. — time, pac-
Poor, niddhana; daḷidda, cuppanna, m.
adj. *Present*, n. tuṭṭhidāya, m.
Porcupine, salla, m. *Presides*, sabhaṇṇ pāleti;
Pork, sūkaramaṇsa, nt. padhānāsanāṇṇ pappoti.
Portion, khaṇḍa; bhāga, m. *Pretence*, m. musāracaṇā, f.
Possessed, āyatta, p.p. *Pretender*, patirūpaka; vañ-
—with, samannāgata, adj. caka, m.
Possessor, sāmī, m. *Prisoner*, bandhanāgārīka;
Possible, sakkuṇeyya, adj. kārābadḍha, m.
Post office, sandesāgāra, nt. *Prevents*, vāreti; nivāreti, v.
Pot, cāṭi, f. —herb, sāka, m. —ed, nivārita, p.p. —ion,
—stand, cumbaṭaka, nt. nivāraṇa, nt.
—ter, kumbhakāra, m. *Precipice*, papāta, m.
—tery, kumbhakārasālā, *Prime Minister*, mahāmacca,
f. m.
Pounds, koṭṭeti, v. *Prince*, rājakumāra, m.
Pours, āsiṇṇeti, v. *Princess*, rājakumārī, f.
Powder, cuṇṇa, nt. *Prints*, muddāpeti, v. —ed,
Powders, cuṇṇeti, v. muddita, p.p. —er, mud-
Power, bala, nt. —ful, bala- dāpaka, m. —ing, mud-
vantu; balī, adj. n. daṅkana, nt. —ing office,
Praise, thuti, f. —ed, pasat- muddaṅkanālaya, m.
tha; thomita, p.p. —ing press, muddāyanta,
Prayer, āyācanā, f. nt.
Preaches, deseti, v. —er, *Prison*, kārāghara; band-
desaka, m. —ed, desita, hanāgāra, nt.
p.p. —ing, desanā, f. *Privy Council*, rājadhikara-
—ing hall, dhammasālā, f. ṇa, nt. —lor, sājīva, m.
Preceptor, upajjhāya, m. *Proclaims*, pakāseti; sāveti,
Prepares, sajjeti, v. —ed, v. —lamation, sāvaṇā;
sajjita, p.p. pakāsanā, f.
Prescribed, niyamita, p.p. *Professor*, paṇḍitācariya, m.

- Progress, abhivuddhi, *f.*
 Promise, paṭiññā, *f.*
 Promises, paṭisunāti, *v.*
 Proof-reader, vappasodhaka, *m.*
 Property, āyattadhana, *nt.*
 Profitates, ārādheti, *v.*
 Prosperous, samiddha, *adj.*
 Protects, rakkhati; pāleti, *v.*
 —ed, pālita, *p.p.* —tor, pālaka; rakkhaka, *m.*
 Province, padesa, *m.*
 Proud, dappita, *adj.*
 Psychic power, iddhibala, *nt.*
 Publisher, pakāsaka, *m.*
 Pulpit, dhammāsana, *nt.*
 Pumpkin, kumbhaṇḍa, *m.*
 Yellow —, pītakumbhaṇḍa, *m.*
 Pungent, kaṭuka, *adj.*
 Punishment, vadha, *m.* daṇḍana, *nt.*
 Pupil of the eye, akkhitārā, *f.*
 Pure, suddha; nimma, *adj.*
 Purgative, virecana, *nt.*
 Purges, vireceti, *v.* —ed, viritta, *p.p.*
 Purse, pasibbaka, *m.*
 Pus, pubba, *m.*
 Push cycle, cakkayuga, *nt.*
 Puts in, pakkhipati, *v.*
 — on, thapeti, *v.*
 Quadruped, catuppada, *m.*
 Queen, rājini; mahesī, *f.*
 Questions, pucchati, *v.* — ed, puṭṭha; pucchita, *p.p.*
 Quick, sīgha, *adj.* — decision, thāncecitapaññā, *f.*
 —ly, sīghaṇ, tuvaṭaṇ, *adv.*
 — silver, pārada, *m.*
 Quiver, sarakalāpa, *m.*
 Racecourse, assamaṇḍala, *nt.*
 Raft, uḷumpa, *m.*
 Rafter, gopānasī, *f.*
 Radish, mūlaka, *m.*
 Rag, nantaka, *nt.*
 Railway station, dhūma-rathanivattana, *nt.*
 — train, dhūmaratha, *m.*
 Rain, vuṭṭhi, *f.* megha, *m.*
 —bow, indadhanu, *nt.* —y season, vassāna, *m.*
 Rains, vassati, *v.*
 Raises, ussāpeti; *v.* —ed, ussāpita, *p.p.* — u, uccāreti; paggaṇhāti, *v.*
 Rat, ākhu, *m.* mūsikā, *f.*
 — snake, gharasappa, *m.*
 Rattan chair, bhaddapīṭha, *nt.*
 Raven, kākola, *m.*
 Ray, raṇsi, pabhā, *f.*
 Razor, khura, *nt.*
 Read, paṭhita, vācita, *p.p.*
 Reads, paṭhati; vāceti, *v.*
 —ing, paṭhana, *nt.* —ing, paṭhanta, *pr.p.*
 Rebel, dāmarika, *m.*

- Receives, 1. labhati; 2. paṭiggaṇhāti, *v.* —ed, paṭiggahita; laddha, *p.p.*
 —ing of favour, pasādalābha, *m.*
 Red, ratta; lohitaṇṇa, *adj.* —ant, tambakipillikā, *f.* —lead, cīnapīṭṭha, *nt.*
 Reed, naḷa, *m.*
 Reflection, paṭinidhi, *m.*
 Refraining, vigamana, *nt.*
 Regalia, rājābharaṇa; kaku-dha-bhaṇḍa, *nt.*
 Regiment, añika, *m.*
 Reins, ratharasmī, *f.*
 Relation, bandhu; nātaka, *m.*
 Release, mutti; vimutti, *f.*
 Relic casket, dhātusamugga, *m.*
 Religion, samaya, *m.* bhatti, *f.* —ist, bhattika, *m.*
 Religious, sāmāyika; āgāmika, *adj.* — book, dhammapotthaka, *m.*
 Remains, ohīyati, *v.*
 Remainder, atiritta; avasiṭṭha, *nt.*
 Remembers, anussarati, *v.*
 Removes, apaneti, *v.* —er, apahāraka; apahattu, *m.*
 Representative, niyojita, *m.*
 Reproaches, nindati; akkosati, *v.*
 Resin, yakkhadhūpa, *m.*
 Resolution, 1. adhiṭṭhāna, *nt.* nicchaya, *m.* 2. yojanā, *f.*
 Resolves, adhiṭṭhāti, *v.*
 Respect, gārava; nipaccākāra, *m.* —ed, mānita; garukata, *p.p.*
 Rest house, vissāmasālā, *f.*
 Retained, nivattāpita, *p.p.*
 Retreat, paccosakkana, *nt.*
 Returns, paccāgacchati, *v.*
 —ed, paccāgata, *p.p.* —ing, paccāgamana, *nt.*
 Revenue, kara; suṅka, *m.*
 Reverend Sir, bhante, *ind.*
 Rhinoceros, khaggavisāṇa, *m.*
 Rhubarb, tambaka, *m.*
 Rheumatism, vātaratta, *nt.*
 Rib, phāsukā, *f.*
 Rice, taṇḍula, *nt.* — merchant, taṇḍulika, *m.* Boiled —, odana; bhatta, *nt.*
 Rich, dhanavantu, *adj.* — man dhanī, *m.*
 Rickshaw, hatthavaṭṭaka, *m.*
 Rifle, agginālī, *f.*
 Rightly, sammā, *ind.*
 Rim, mukhavaṭṭi, *f.* — of a wheel, nemi, *f.*
 Ring, aṅguliyaka, *nt.*
 Riot, dāmarikavilopa, *m.*

- Ripe*, pakka ; parinata, *p.p.*
Risen up, uṭṭhita ; ārūḥa, *p.p.*
Rises up, uggacchati ; uṭṭhāti ; udeti, *v.* —*ing*, uggamana, *nt.* udaya, *m.*
River, nadī ; gaṅgā, *f.*
Roars, nadati, *v.* —*ed*, nādi-ta, *p.p.*
Roasted, bhajjita, *p.p.*
Rock, sela, *m.* — *salt*, sin-dhava, *m.* — *y pool*, soṇḍi, *f.*
Rogue, saṭha, *m.*
Roof, chadana, *nt.*
Root, mūla, *nt.*
Rope, rajju ; naddhi ; ras-mi, *f.*
Rose-apple, jambuphala, *nt.*
Rotation, paribbhamana, *nt.*
Rotten, pūtika, *adj.*
Rough, khara, *adj.*
Round, vaṭṭula, *adj.*
Rubs off, puñchati, *v.*
Ruby, lohitaṅka, *m.*
Rudder, goṭavisa, *m.*
Ruddy goose, cakkavāka, *m.*
Rugged land, jaṅgaladesa, *m.*
Ruined, vinatṭha, *p.p.*
Rung, nādita, *p.p.*
Runs, dhāvati, *v.* —*ning*, dhāvamāna, *pr.p.*
Rupee, rūpiya, *nt.*
Sackage, viddhaṅsana, *nt.*
Sacred, mahaniya ; pūjanīya, *adj.*
Sacrificial grass, kusa, *m.*
Sad, dummana ; khinnacitta ; sokātura, *adj.*
Saddle, assakacchā, *f.*
Saffron, kuṅkuma, *nt.*
Sage, isi, *m.*
Said, vutta, *p.p.*
Sail, lakāra, *m.*
Sails, tarati, *v.* — *or*, nāvika, *m.*
Salad, uttaribhaṅga, *m.*
Sal forest, sālavana, *nt.*
Sale, vikkiṇana, *nt.*
Saliva, khela, *m.* lālā, *f.*
Salt, lavaṇa ; loṇa, *nt.* —*ed fish*, loṇamaccha, *m.* — *water*, khārodaka, *nt.*
Sanatorium, sotthisālā, *f.*
Sand, vālukā, *f.* pulina, *nt.*
Sandal, upāhana, *nt.* — *wood*, candana, *nt.*
Sapphire, indanīla, *m.*
Sarsaparilla, sārībā, *f.*
Sat, nisinna, *p.p.*
Satiates, tappeti, *v.*
Satisfaction, titti, *f.*
Saturday, Sanivāra, *m.*
Saw, kakaca, *m.*
Says, vadati ; katheti ; bhāsati, *v.* —*er*, vattu ; ka-thetu, *m.* —*ing*, kathana,

- nt.* —*ing*, vadanta ; bhāsanta, *pr.p.*
Scale, tulā, *f.*
Scarce, dullabha, *adj.*
Scavenger, pukkusa, *m.*
Scent, gandhasāra, *m.*
School, pāṭhasālā, *f.*
Scissors, kattarikā, *f.* pipphala, *nt.*
Scorpion, vicchikā, *f.*
Scribe, lekha, *m.*
Sculptor, silāvaḍḍhakī, *m.*
Seal, muddā, *f.* —*ing wax*, jatu, *nt.*
Semi-circular, addhacandākāra, *adj.*
Searched, pariyesita, *p.p.*
Season, utu, *m. f.*
Seat, āsana, *nt.* — *of learn-ing*, vijjāyatana, *nt.*
Secluded, paṭisallīna, *p.p.*
Second, *adj.* dutiya, *noun* : accharā, *f.*
Secretariate, mahālekha-gāra, *nt.*
Secretary of State, mahālekha, *m.*
Secretly, raho, *adj.*
Seeks, gavesati, *v.* —*er*, gavesaka ; pariyesaka, *m.*
Seen, diṭṭha, *p.p.*
Sees, passati, *v.*
Seethed, sedita, *p.p.*
Seize, avarodhana, *nt.*
Seldom, cirena ; kadāci, *ind.*
Selection, uccinana, *nt.*
Self, atta, *m.* — *born*, say-añjāta, *adj.*
Sells, vikkiṇāti, *v.* —*ing*, vikkiṇanta, *pr.p.*
Semen virile, sukka, *nt.*
Sends, peseti, *v.* — *for*, pak-kosāpeti, *v.*
Sent, pahita ; pesita, *p.p.*
Separately, visug ; nānā, *ind.*
September, Poṭṭhapāda, *m.*
Serpent, ahi ; sappa, *m.* —*'s body*, bhoga, *m.*
Servant, sevaka, *m.*
Service, sevā, *f.*
Sesame, tila, *nt.*
Sets fire, jhāpeti, *v.*
Setting down, atthagama, *m.*
Seven, satta, *adj.* —*teen*, sattadasa, *adj.* —*th*, satta-tama, *adj.* —*ty*, sattati, *f.*
Sewing, sibbana, *nt.* — *machine*, sibbanayanta, *nt.*
Sewn, sibbita, *p.p.*
Sews, sibbati, *v.*
Shade, Shadow, chāyā, *f.*
Shaken, kampita, *p.p.*
Shakes, kampeti, *v.*
Shame, lajjā, *f.* dhī ! *intj.*
Shank, jaṅghā, *f.*
Shape, saṇṭhāna, *nt.*

- Share*, koṭṭhāsa, *m.* —er, *Shown*, dassita, *p.p.*
bhāgi, *m.* *Shows*, dasseti, *v.*
Shark, makara, *m.* *Shrine*, cetiya, *nt.*
Sharp, tikhina, *adj.* —ens, *Shroud*, pāpurana, *nt.*
tejeti; tikhinayati, *v.* *Shrub*, gumba, *m.*
Shaving, kesoropana, *nt.* *Shuts*, thaketi; pidahati, *v.*
She, sā, *f.* —bird, sakunī, *f.* *Shuttle*, tasara, *m.*
 —elephant, hatthinī, *f.* *Sickle*, dāṭṭa, *nt.*
Sheath, kosi, *f.* kosa, *m.* *Sick*, gilāna; rogī, *m.* —ness,
Sheerly disappointed, accan- roga; vyādhi, *m.* —room,
 ta-saṇviggā, *adj.* gilānālaya, *m.*
Shell-fish, kosamaccha, *m.* *Side*, passa, *m.*
Shepherd, menḍapāla, *m.* *Sieve*, piṭṭhacālikā, *f.*
Sheriff, janapadabhojaka, *Sight*, dassana, *nt.*
m. *Signature*, hatthalañchana,
Shield, phalaka, *nt.* *nt.*
Shines, virocāti; pabhāsati, *Signet ring*, muddikā, *f.*
v. *Silent*, nissadda, *adj.* —ly,
Ship, nāvā, *f.* —'s boat, tuṇhī, *adv.*
upavahana, *nt.* *Silk*, koseyya, *nt.* — cotton
Shoe, pādūkā, *f.* —maker, tree, simbalī, *m.*
upāhanika, *m.* *Silver*, rajata, *nt.*
Shoot, aṅkura, *m.* *Similar*, samāna, *adj.* — to
Shoots, vijjhati, *v.* —ing, this, īdisa, *adj.*
vijjhana, *nt.* *Sin*, pāpa, *nt.* —ful, pāpiṭ-
Shop, āpana, *m.* —keeper, ṭha, *adj.* —ner, pāpakārī,
 āpanika, *m.* *m.*
Shore, velā, *f.* *Sinew*, nahāru, *m.*
Short, rassa; lahu, *adj.* *Sings*, gāyati, *v.* —er, gāya-
Shot, viddha, *p.p.* ka, *m.* —ing, gāyanta,
Should be received, laddh- pr.p.
 abba, *pt.p.* *Singular*, ekavacana, *nt.*
Shoulder, aṇsakūṭa, *m.* *Sinks*, nimujjati; osīdati, *v.*
Shouts, ugghoseti, *v.* —ing, nimujjana, *nt.*

- Sister*, bhaginī, *f.* —in-law, *Smells*, ghāyati, *v.*
 nanandā, *f.* *Smelt*, ghāyita, *p.p.*
Site for a building, ghara- *Smithy*, kammārasālā, *f.*
 vatthu, *nt.* *Smoking pipe*, dhumanetta,
Sits, nisīdati, *v.* —ing, *nt.*
 nisīdanta, *pr.p.* *Smooth*, siniddha, *adj.*
Situated, patitṭhita, *p.p.* *Snake*, sappa, *m.* — catcher,
Six, cha, 3. —teen, soḷasa, ahigunṭhika, *m.* — fang,
 3. —th, chaṭṭha, *adj.* sappadāṭhā, *f.* —gourd,
 —ty, saṭṭhi, *f.* paṭola, *m.*
Size pamāṇa, *nt.* *Snot*, siṅghānikā, *f.*
Skilful, dakkha, *adj.* *Snow*, tuhina, *nt.* —storm,
Skin, camma, *nt.* Outer—, himapāta, *m.*
 chavi, *f.* *So*, tathā, *adv.* — and so,
Skull, sisakapāla, *nt.* asuka, *adj.* — far, tāva,
Sky, nabha; ākāsa, *m.* ind.
Slate, silāpatthara, *m.* *Soap*, nahāniya, *nt.*
 — pencil, silālekhanī, *f.* *Soft*, mudu, *adj.*
Slave, dāsa, *m.* — woman, *Soil*, mattikā, *f.*
 dāsī, *f.* *Sold*, vikkiṇita, *p.p.*
Sledge hammer, kūṭa, *nt.* *Soldier*, yodha; yuddha-
Sleep, niddā, *f.* bhāta, *m.*
Sleeps, sayati, *v.* —ing, *Sole*, pādātala, *nt.*
 sayanta, *pr.p.* *Some*, ekacca, *adj.* — what,
Slept, sutta; niddūpagata, manañ, ind.
 p.p. *Son*, putta; sūnu, *m.* —in-
Slipper, pādu, *f.* law, jāmātu, *m.*
Slough of a serpent, nim- *Soon*, sīgharj; acirarj; khip-
 moka, *m.* parj; āsu, *adv.*
Slowly, sanikarj, *adv.* *Sore*, vaṇa, *m.* *nt.*
Sluise, jalaniggama, *m.* *Sorrow*, soka, *m.*
Small, khuddaka, *adj.* *Sound*, rava; nāda, *m.*
 —pox, masūrikā, *f.*
Smears, makkheti, *v.*

- South*, dakkhiṇa, *adj.* — *pole*
Assakaṇṇa, *m.* — *temperate zone*, Nemindhara, *m.*
Sought, pariyesita, *p.p.*
Sour, ambila, *adj.*
Source, pabhava, *m.*
Sow, sūkari, *f.*
Sows, vapati, *v.*
Span, vidatthi, *f.*
Sparrow, caṭaka, *m.*
Spear, heti, *f.*
Species, jāti, *f.*
Speech, kathā ; desanā, *f.*
Spends, vissajjeti ; khepeti, *v.*
Spider, unṇanābhī, *m.*
Spiritless, maṅku, *ind.*
Spleen, pihaka, *nt.*
Splendid, samullasita, *adj.*
Splitting, phālana, *nt.*
Spittoon, khelamallaka, *m.*
Spoon, kaṭacchu, *m.*
Spreads, pattharati, *v.i.*
Springs up, ubbhijjati, *v.*
Sprout, aṅkura, *m.*
Spy, carapurisa, *m.*
Squeezed, maddita, *p.p.*
Squint-eyed, valira, *adj.*
Squirrel, kalandaka, *m.*
Stable, assasālā, *f.*
Stair, sopāṇa, *m.*
Stalk, vaṇṭa, *nt.* nāla, *m.*
Stands, tiṭṭhati, *v.* — *ing.*
 tiṭṭhanta, *pr.p.*
Stanza, gāthā, *f.*
Star, tārā, *f.*
State carriage, phussaratha, *m.* — *elephant*, maṅgalahatthī, *m.* — *horse*, maṅgalassa, *m.*
Stationer, lipibhaṇḍika, *m.* — *y*, lipibhaṇḍa, *nt.*
Steals, coreti ; theneti, *v.*
Steam bath, sedakamma, *nt.*
Sternutatory, natthukamma, *nt.*
Stick, yaṭṭhi, *f.* daṇḍaka, *nt.*
Stings, dasati, *v.*
Stolen, thenita, *p.p.*
Stomach, udara ; jaṭhara, *nt.*
Stone, pāsāṇa, *m.* silā, *f.* — *for grinding*, nisada, *m.* — *to grind with*, nisadapota, *m.*
Stops, nivattati, *v.i.* nivatteti, *v.t.*
Stood, thita, *p.p.*
Store, bhaṇḍasālā, *f.*
Story, kathāvatthu, *nt.*
Straight, uju, *adj.* — *line*, ujurekhā, *f.*
Strainer (water), parissāvana, *nt.*
Stream, kunnadī, *f.*
Street, racchā ; viṭhi, *f.*
Strength, bala, *nt.* dhiti, *f.*
Strewn, vikiṇṇa, *p.p.*

- Strews*, vikirati, *v.*
Strictly, daḷhaṇ, *adv.*
String, āvali, *f.* — *of a bow*, jiyā, *f.* — *of pearls*, muttāvali, *f.*
Strings, āvunāti, *v.*
Strips (of clothes, etc.) acchindati, *v.*
Stumbles, pakkhalati, *v.*
Style (for writing), paṇṇalekhaṇī, *f.*
Sublime, sukhuma, *adj.*
Submarine, antodakavattī, *adj.*
Successfully, samiddhākārena, *adv.*
Such, tathāvidha ; tādisa ; evarūpa, *adj.*
Sufficient, pahoṇaka, *adj.*
Sugar, sakkharā, *f.* — *cane* ucchu, *m.*
Suitable, patirūpa, *adj.*
Sulphur, gandhaka, *nt.*
Summer, gimhāna, *m.*
Sun, ravi ; suriya ; bhānu, *m.* — *beam*, ātapa, *m.* — *day*, Ravivāra, *m.* — *set*, suriyatthaṅgama, *m.*
Suppliant, āyācaka, *m.*
Support, upatthambha, *m.* — *ed*, upatthambhita, *p.p.*
Supreme Court, seṭṭhādhi-karaṇa, *nt.*
Surely, ve ; have ; addhā ; dhuvaṇ ; jātu, *adv.*
Surgeon, sallakatta, *m.*
Surgery (art), sallakattiya, *nt.* (place), sallakattālaya, *m.*
Surgical operation, sallakamma, *nt.*
Surrounds, parivāreti, *v.*
Surveyor, bhūmimāṇaka ; rajjugāhī, *m.*
Swallow, gulā, *f.* — *wort*, akka, *m.*
Swallows, gilati, *v.* — *ed*, gilita, *p.p.*
Swamp, anupa, *m.*
Swan, haṇsa, *m.*
Swears, sapati, *v.*
Sweat, seda, *m.*
Sweeps, sammajjati, *v.*
Sweet, madhura, *adj.* — *meat*, khajjaka, *nt.* — *smelling*, sugandha, *adj.*
Swelling, sophā, *m.*
Swept, sammattā, *p.p.*
Swimming, jalatarāṇa, *nt.*
Swoon, mucchā, *f.*
Swoons, mucchati, *v.* — *ed*, mucchita, *p.p.*
Sword, khagga ; asi, *m.* — *smān*, khaggadhara, *m.*
Swum, tinṇa, *p.p.*
Synovial fluid, lasikā, *f.*
Syrup, pāṇaka, *nt.*

- Table*, bhojana-phalaka, *m.*
— *land*, sānu, *m.*
Tailor, tunnavāya, *m.*
Taken, gahita; ādinna°, *p.p.*
— *away*, apahata, *p.p.*
— *into account*, sallak-
khita, *adj.*
Takes, gaṇhāti; ādāti, *v.*
— *down*, otāreti, *v.* — *er*,
gāhī, *m.*
Tale, kiṇvadamti, *f.*
Talipot palm, tālī, *f.*
Talk, sallāpa, *m.*
Tall, ucca, *adj.*
Tamarind, ciñcā, *f.*
Tank, vāpī, *f.*
Tanner, cammakāra, *m.*
Taste, rasa, *m.*
Tastes, sāyati, *v.* — *ed*, sāyī-
ta, *p.p.*
Taught, sikkhāpita, *p.p.*
Tavern, pānamandira, *nt.*
Tawny, kapila, *adj.*
Tax, bali; kara, *m.* — *payer*,
balikāra, *m.*
Tea, cāhā, *f.*
Teacher, ācariya; garu, *m.*
Tear, assu, *nt.*
Temperate, mattaññū, *adj.*
Technical school, sippāyata-
na, *nt.*
Temple, devāyatana, *nt.*
Temporal, tāvakālīka, *adj.*
Ten, dasa, 3. — *million*,
koṭi, *f.* — *th*, dasama, *adj.*
— *thousand*, nahuta;
dasasahassa, *nt.* — *times*,
dasakkhattuṇ, *adv.*
Terrace, vedikā, *f.*
Territory, janapada, *m.*
Theatre, raṅgamaṇḍala, *nt.*
The bench, vinicchayāsana,
nt.
Theft, coriya, *nt.*
The other, itara, *adj.*
Then, tadā; atha, *adv.*
Thence, tato, *ind.*
Theology, devadhamma, *m.*
There, tattha; tahiṇ; ta-
haṇ, *adv.* — *fore*, tasmā,
ind.
Thick, ghana, *adj.*
Thief, cora, *m.*
Thigh, ūru, *m.*
Thin, tanu, *adj.*
Thinks, cinteti, *v.* — *lightly*,
tiṇāya maññati.
Third, tatiya, *adj.*
Thirst, pipāsā, *f.*
Thirteen, terasa, 3.
Thirty, tiṇsati, *f.*
This, ima; eta, *adj.* — *like*,
īdisa, *adj.* — *much*, etta-
ka, *adj.*
Thong, varattā, *f.*
Thought, cintā, *f.* cintita, *p.p.*

- Thousand*, saḥassa, *nt.*
— *million*, satakoṭi, *f.*
Thread, sutta, *nt.* tantu, *m.*
Threatens, santajjeti, *v.*
— *ed*, tājita, *p.p.*
Three, ti, 3. — *hundred*,
tisata, *nt.* — *storeyed*,
tibhūmaka, *adj.*
Threshold, ummāra, *m.*
Thrice, tikkhattuṇ, *adv.*
Throat, galanāli, *f.*
Throne, siḥāsana, *nt.*
Through, antarena; hetunā,
adv. — *the influence*, vā-
hasā, *ind.*
Thrown, khitta, *p.p.*
Throws, khipati, *v.*
Thumb, aṅguṭṭha, *m.*
Thunder, thanita, *nt.*
— *bolt*, asani, *f.*
Thursday, Guruvāra, *m.*
Thus, iti; itthaṇ; evaṇ;
īdisaṇ, *adv.* — *far*, ettā-
vatā, *adv.*
Tiger vyaggha, *m.*
Tight, daḥha, *adj.* — *ly*, daḥ-
haṇ, *adv.*
Tile, chadaniṭṭhakā, *f.*
Timber, kaṭṭha, *nt.*
Time, kāla; samaya, *m.*
— *of depression*, vipatti-
kāla, *m.* — *of prosperity*,
sampattikāla, *m.*
Timid, bhīruka, *adj.*
Tired, kilanta, *p.p.*
Today, ajja, *ind.*
To get, laddhuṇ, *inf.*
Toe, pādaṅguli, *f.*
Toilet, gandhavilepana, *nt.*
— *powder*, vāsacūṇṇa, *nt.*
— *stick*, añjanī, *f.*
Told, kathita; vutta, *p.p.*
Toll, suṅka; kara, *m.*
Tomorrow, suve; sve, *ind.*
Tone, sara, *m.*
Tongs, saṇḍāsa, *m.*
Tongue, jivhā, *f.*
Tonsure, kesoropana, *nt.*
Tool, upakaraṇa, *nt.*
Tooth, danta, *m.* — *ache*,
dantarujā, *f.*
Top, matthaka, *m.* — *plate*,
pakkhapāsa, *m.*
Topaz, phussarāga, *m.*
Tormented, uppīḷita; abhi-
bhūta, *p.p.*
Torn, vidārta, *p.p.*
Torrent, pavāha, *m.*
Torrid zone Yugandhara, *m.*
Tortoise, kumma, *m.*
Touches, phusati, *v.* — *ed*,
phuṭṭha, *p.p.*
Towel, mukhapuñchana, *nt.*
Town, nigama, *m.* — *hall*,
santhāgāra, *nt.*
Trade, vohāra, *m.* vaṇijjā, *f.*
Trains, vineti; sikkhāpeti;
v. — *ed*, vinita, *p.p.* — *er*,

- vinetu, *m.* —er of horses, assadamaka, *m.*
 Tram car, vijjuratha, *m.*
 Transcended, pāragata, *p.p.*
 Translates, anuvādeti, *v.*
 Transmigration, punarup-patti, *f.* saṅsāra, *m.*
 Trappings of an elephant, hatthikappanā.
 Traveller, pathika, *m.*
 Tray, kaṇṣādhāra, *m.*
 Treacle, phāṇita, *nt.*
 Treatise, saṅgaha, *m.*
 Treatment, sakkāra, *m.*
 Tree, rukka; taru, *m.*
 Trembles, pavedhati, *v.*
 Trial, anuvijjana, *nt.*
 Triangular, tikoṇaka, *adj.*
 True to one's name, anvat-thanāma, *adj.*
 Trodden, maddita, *p.p.*
 Trowel, karaṇī, *f.*
 Trumpet, kāhala, *m.* —flower, pāṭali, *f.*
 Trunk, khandha, *m.*
 Truth, sacca, *nt.*
 Truthfulness, saccavāditā, *f.*
 Tuesday, Kujavāra, *m.*
 Tuft, cūlā; sikhā, *f.*
 Turban, sīsavēṭhana, *nt.*
 Turmeric, haḷiddi, *f.*
 Turned against, vimukha, *adj.*
 Turner, bhamakāra, *m.*
- Turns over, parivatteti, *v.*
 Turtle, kaṇṇapa, *m.*
 Tusk, dāṭhā, *f.*
 Tutor, sikkhāpaka; ācariya, *m.*
 Twelve, dvādasa, 3.
 Twenty, vīsati, *f.* —two, bāvisati, *f.* —nine, ekūna-tiṣṭati, *f.*
 Twice, dvikkhattu, *adv.*
 Twig, pasākhā, *f.*
 Twists, veṭheti, *v.*
 Two, dvi, *a.* — hundred and fifty, aḍḍhateyyasata, *nt.*
 Type, printing, muddā, *f.* vaṇṇa, *m.*
 Ugly, asobhana; virūpa, *adj.*
 Umbrella, chatta, *nt.*
 Unable to bear, asahamāna, *pr.p.*
 Uncle, (father's elder), mahāpitu, *m.*
 Uncle, (father's younger), cullapitu, *m.*
 Uncle, maternal, mātula, *m.*
 Understands, bujjhati, *v.*
 Uneven, visama, *adj.*
 Unfair, asobhana, *adj.*
 Unfolds, pasāreti, *v.*
 Unfortunate, alakkhika, *adj.*
 Unfriendly, duhada; dut-tha; viruddha, *adj.*
 Unguent, vilepana, *nt.*

- Unknown, apākata, *adj.*
 United, samagga, *adj.*
 Unity, sāmaggi, *f.*
 Universal monarch, cakka-vatti, *m.*
 Universe, lokadhātu, *f.*
 University, nikhilavijjālaya, *m.*
 Unprotected, arakkhita; agopita, *p.p.*
 Unripe, āma, *adj.*
 Unseasonable time, akāla, *m.*
 Until, yāva—tāva, *ind.*
 Untrained horse, assakha-luṅka, *m.*
 Up, upari, *adv.*
 Upper, uparima, *adj.*
 — floor, uparitala, *nt.*
 — garment, uttarasāṭaka, *m.*
 Uproots, ummūleti; uddha-rati, *v.*
 Urinary disease, meha, *m.*
 Use, payojana, *nt.*
 Used to shallow water, anutī-racārī, *m.*
 Useful, payoanāvaha, *a.*
 Vallisneria, sevāla, *m.*
 Vegetable kingdom, bhūta-gāma, *m.*
 Vehicle, vāhana, *nt.*
 Veil, mukhāvaraṇa, *nt.*
 Village, gāma, *m.*
 Velly, upaccakā, *f.*
- Venereal disease, upadaṇṣa, *m.*
 Venison, migamaṇṣa, *nt.*
 Venom, visa, *nt.*
 Verandah, ālinda, *m.*
 Very fortunate, mahābhā-gadheya, *a.*
 Very much, ativiya; atīva, *ind.*
 Very rich, mahaddhanī, *m.*
 Vessel, bhājana, *nt.*
 Vice, kaṭṭhapīḷaka, *m.*
 Viceroy, uparāja, *m.*
 Vicious, dussila; pāpiṭṭha, *adj.*
 Victor, jetu, *m.*
 Victory, jaya, *m.*
 Village headman, gāma-bho-jaka, *m.*
 Vine, latā, *f.*
 Vinegar, bilaṅga, *m.*
 Violence, haṭṭha; sāhasa; balakkāra, *m.*
 Viper, gonasa, *m.*
 Virtue, sīla, *nt.*
 Virtuous, guṇavantu; susī-la, *adj.*
 Vocative, ālapana, *nt.*
 Vomits, vamaṭi, *v.*
 Vomiting, vamaṭhu, *m.*
 Voyage, samuddagamana, *nt.*
 Vulture, gijjha, *m.*
 Waist, majjha, *m.*

- Waits for*, āgameti, *v.*
Walk, prepared, caṅkama, *m.*
Walking, caranta, *pr.p.*
Walking stick, kattarayatt-
 hi, *f.*
Walks, carati, *v.*
Wall, bhitti, *f.*
Wall around a building,
 pākāra, *m.*
Wall-plate, saṅghāṭa, *m.*
Wanders, ābhināṭi, *v.*
War, yuddha, *nt.* — *cry*,
 yuddhaghosa, *m.* — *cha-*
riot, yuddharatha, *m.*
 — *drum*, yuddhabheri, *f.*
 — *office*, yuddhakiccāla-
 ya, *m.*
Warehouse, bhaṇḍasālā, *f.*
Warrior, yodha, *m.*
Washed, dhovita, *p.p.*
Washerman, rajaka, *m.*
Washes, dhovati, *v.*
Watcher, rakkhaka; pālaka,
m.
Watch, horālocana, *nt.*
Watch tower, attāla, *m.*
Water, jala; ambu; udaka;
 vāri, *nt.* — *fall*, nijjhara,
m. — *lily*, uppala, *nt.*
 — *melon*, vallibha, *m.*
 — *pot*, ghata, *m. nt.*
 — *pool*, sobbha, *m.*
Wave, taraṅga, *m.*
Wax, sitthaka, *nt.*
We, amhe; mayaṇ.
Wealth, dhana, *nt.* vasu, *m.*
Weapon, āyudha, *nt.*
Wears, nivāseti; parida-
 hati, *v.* — *ornaments*, pi-
 landhati, *v.*
Weaver, pesakāra, *m.*
Weaves, vināti, *v.*
Weaving, vāyana, *nt.* — *hall*,
 pesakārasālā, *f.*
Wednesday, Budhavāra, *m.*
Week, sattāha, *m.*
Weighing, tulana; dhārana,
nt.
Weight, bhāra, *m.*
Weighty, bhāriya, *adj.*
Well, kūpa, *m.*
Well done, sukata, *p.p.*
Well-known, vissuta; pāka-
 ṭa, *adj.*
Well-nigh, manañ, *ind.*
Well then, handa, *ind.*
Wet, tinta; alla, *adj.*
What, kiṇ, 3. — *is to be said*
about, kimaṅga, *ind.*
 — *like*, kidisa, *adj.*
Wheat, godhuma, *m.*
Wheel, cakka, *nt.*
When, kadā? *adv.*
Whence, yato, *ind.*
Whenever, yadā, *adv.*
Where, kattha; kuhig;
 kutra; kahaṇ, *adv.*
Wherefore, yasmā, *ind.*

- Wherever*, yattha, *adv.*
Whet-stone, nikasa, *m.*
Whether, kacci, *ind.*
Which, katara; katama, *adj.*
Whip, kasā, *f.*
Whirlpool, āvaṭṭa, *m.*
White, seta; odāta, *adj.*
 — *ant*, upacikā, *f.* — *egg*
plant, brahatī, *f.* — *lily*,
 kumuda, *nt.* — *leprosy*,
 saṅkhakuṭṭha, *nt.*
Who, ko? (*Stem* : ka), *m.*
Whose, kassa.
Why, kasmā? *ind.*
Widow, vidhavā, *f.*
Wife, bhariyā, *f.*
Wilderness, vipina, *nt.*
Wimble, ārāhattha, *m.*
Wind, vāta, *m.*
Window, vātapāna, *nt.*
 — *shutter*, kavāṭa, *nt.*
 — *with a balcony*, sihapañ-
 jara, *m.*
Wine, muddikāsava, *m.*
Wing, pakkha, *m.*
Winnowing basket, suppa, *m.*
Wins, jināti, *v.*
Winter, hemanta, *m.*
Wisdom, buddhi; mati;
 paññā; medhā, *f.* ñāṇa, *nt.*
Wise, paṇḍita; pañña-
 vantū; buddhimantu, *a.*
 — *man*, medhāvī; vidū;
 ñāṇī, *m.*
Wish, āsā, *f.* manoratha, *m.*
Wished, icchita, *p.p.*
Wishes, icchati, *v.*
Wish-fulfilling tree, kappa-
 rukkha, *m.*
With, saha; saddhiṇ, *ind.*
Without, vinā; aññatra,
ind. rahita, *adj.*
Witness, sakkhī, *m.*
Witness-box, sakkhipañjara,
m.
Wolf, vaka, *m.*
Woman, nārī; vanitā;
 itthī; vadhū, *f.* — *friend*,
 sakhī, *f.*
Women's apartments, itthā-
 gāra, *nt.*
Woman's girdle, mekhalā, *f.*
Won, jita, *p.p.*
Wonder, acchariya, *nt.*
Wonderful, abbhuta, *adj.*
Wood-apple, kapittha, *m.*
Wooden, dārumaya, *a.*
Woollen cloth, kambala, *nt.*
Word, vācā, *f.* pada, *nt.*
World, loka, *m.* bhuvana, *nt.*
Worm, kimi, *m.*
Worships, vandati, *v.*
Worth, agghanaka, *a.*
Wound, vaṇa, *m.*
Wounded, vaṇita; khata, *p.p.*
Wounds, vaṇitaṇ karoti, *v.*
Woven, vāyita, *p.p.*
Wrappage, pāpuraṇa, *nt.*

Wrapped in, pāruta, *p.p.*
Wraps, veṭheti ; pārupati, *v.*
Wrist, maṇibandha, *m.*
Writes, likhati, *v.*
Writing, lipi ; lekhā, *f.*
Writing, likhanta, *pr.p.*
Written, likhita, *p.p.*
Wrongly, micchā, *ind.*
Yam, kanda, *m.*
Yard around a Bo-tree,
 bodhiyaṅgaṇa, *nt.*
Yacht, lakāranāvā, *f.*
Yawning, vijambhana, *nt.*
Year, saṃvacchara, *nt.*

Yellow, pīta, *adj.* — *fever*,
 pītajara, *m.* — *pigment*,
 haritāla, *nt.* — *robe*,
 cīvara, *nt.*
Yellowish white, paṇḍu, *adj.*
Yes, āma ; evaṃ, *ind.*
Yesterday, hiyo, *ind.*
Yoke, yuga, *nt.*
You, tumhe.
Young, bāla ; taruṇa, *adj.*
 — *animal*, potaka, *m.*
 — *leaf*, pallava, *m.* — *one*,
 susu, *m.*
Younger, kaṇiṭṭha, *adj.*
Zodiac, rāśicakka, *nt.*